転生したらドラゴンの卵だった
最強双子姉妹と異世界ライフ
2
猫子
ハイ!柳田

Tensei Shitara Dragon no Tamago Datta - Saikyou Igai Mezasa Nee - WN Chapter 037-103

Table of Contents

1. Chapter 37:
2. Chapter 38:
3. Chapter 39:
4. Chapter 40:
5. Chapter 41:
6. Chapter 42:
7. Chapter 43:
8. Chapter 44:
9. Chapter 45:
0. Chapter 46:
1. Chapter 47:
2. Chapter 48:
3. Chapter 49:
4. Chapter 50:
5. Chapter 51:
6. Chapter 52:
7. Chapter 53:
8. Chapter 54:
9. Chapter 55:

20. Chapter 56:
21. Chapter 57:
22. Chapter 58:
23. Chapter 59:
24. Chapter 60:
25. Chapter 61:
26. Chapter 62:
27. Chapter 63:
28. Chapter 64:
29. Chapter 65:
30. Chapter 66:
31. Chapter 67:
32. Chapter 68:
33. Chapter 69:
34. Chapter 70:
35. Chapter 71:
36. Chapter 72:
37. Chapter 73:
38. Chapter 74:
39. Chapter 75:
40. Chapter 76:
41. Chapter 77:
42. Chapter 78
43. Chapter 79:
44. Chapter 80:
45. Chapter 81:
46. Chapter 82:
47. Chapter 83:

48. Chapter 84:
49. Chapter 85:
50. Chapter 86:
51. Chapter 87:
52. Chapter 88:
53. Chapter 89:
54. Chapter 90:
55. Chapter 91:
56. Chapter 92:
57. Chapter 93:
58. Chapter 94:
59. Chapter 95:
60. Chapter 96:
61. Chapter 97:
62. Chapter 98:
63. Chapter 99:
64. Chapter 100:
65. Chapter 101:
66. Chapter 102:
67. Chapter 103:

Chapter 37:

I have finally completed the renovation of my house.

I have shaved the walls and the floor, and carried the grit out.

And then I stacked the Clay Bear's bricks against the wall, and blanked the floor in Grey Wolf's fur.

I lined up the pans and the pots I made in the corner of the room.

While at it, I lined up the two stone statues on both sides of the entrance.

The initial primitive mood should be mostly gone by now.

It took three days for me to finish it.

Meanwhile, my 〖Pottery Artisan〗 went up to Lv4.

I'll soon have no choice but to follow this road, huh.

With this, it's okay for people to drop by.

I hope someone will pass by soon and see this place.

When they see this perfect residence, I doubt they'll think I'm some wild dragon.

However, I still have to gather more food again.

I have eaten the large stockpile of dried meat that was stored.

I have also eaten the meat that hadn’t been completely dried yet.

If my work continued to drag on, I’d have to eat the poisonous dried meat that had been prepared to punish the Shōjō.

I found out those guys had come again by accident, but they had such disappointed faces when they saw nothing pricked that meager wood.

Not good, since I decided to grab and store the dried meat, I collected it all because of the swift attack.

I should’ve left the poisoned dried meat only.

Since I didn’t notice from appearances due to the discoloration of the meat while it dried, I collected it all together in one go.

It wouldn’t be nice if I ate it by mistake.

I left my home to go hunt for some more food supplies.

Has it been three days since then?

I might have been too lazy these days regarding my battling side.

I’ve been too absorbed in my home reconstruction. I’m quite

troubled because of my meticulous nature.

I don’t particularly need to work too hard now, I simply want to hunt a Grey Wolf.
I’d like to make some dried meat again.

I’m now Lv33, soon I’ll be close to evolution, but I have not yet piled up all that many good deeds, so I’d like to do something before it comes. Indeed, that drug mushroom that was almost burnt to ashes was weak. But with that said, there is no need to Lv up forcibly by fighting opponents of the same rank or higher.

Because there is now 〖Cook〗 and 〖Pottery Artisan〗, I do not feel that the next evolution will be in the direction of a wicked route.

I’ll have no choice but to personificate and be an artist for the rest of my life.

〖God’s Voice〗 will get pretty angry though.

Since it would be rather a cool image, I’d like to see it get enraged while flooding deep red messages.

Though I have no idea what’ll be done afterwards.

There’s no reason to keep gathering so much salt or Piperis.

The jar is already full, which is more than one year's worth.

For the time being, until I can fulfill the evolution conditions for when I reach Lv40, I plan to do a good deed each day to raise my Title Skill level, but should I hunt monsters to eat just as much?

If I make a mistake on the next evolution, it looks like there'll be no going back, gotta be careful.

I understood well enough the 〖God's Voice〗 bad personality.

I won't be fooled by endearing words again.

While checking the plants with 〖Status Inspection〗, I walk through the forest.

There's only F ranked here, I haven't found any interesting ones.

Isn't there like a peculiar plant? Something that could make a potion-like thing.

A red, beautiful flower entered my sight.

Now, should I pull it up by the root like the ones planted around the cavern?

My next goal is gardening, umu, it might be nice.

Anyway, the moment I reached out to examine the details, a black

mass came out from within the grass.

It’s mouth had sharp fangs that aimed at my defenceless arm.

I knock it off by reflex and take that interval to enter into my battle stance.

What attacked me was a roughly 80cm Black Lizard.

Race: Benem▪Princess Lecherta

Status: Normal

Lv: 19/35

HP: 86/108

MP: 117/127

Attack: 52

Defense: 58

Magic Power: 75

Speed: 128

Rank: D-

Special Skills:

〖Unique Poison: Lv–〗 〖Poison Sash: Lv6〗 〖Scales: Lv1〗

〖Stealth: Lv2〗 〖Darkness Attribute: Lv–〗

Resistance Skills:

〖Poison Nullifier: Lv–〗 〖Paralysis Nullifier: Lv–〗

Normal Skills:

〖Poison Fang: Lv3〗 〖Poison Claw: Lv2〗 〖Paralysis Tongue: Lv3〗

〖Poison: Lv2〗 〖Roll: Lv3〗 〖Clay Gun: Lv4〗

〖Detoxification: Lv1〗 〖Surprise Attack: Lv2〗

Title Skills:

〖Gross Eater: Lv5〗 〖Poison Master: Lv4〗

〖Cunning: Lv3〗 〖Chicken Runner: Lv4〗

What is this guy, he’s freaking fast!

The skills he possesses are superior to mine, it’s a mountain beast!

No, is it even? Hard to pick one, though it seems emphasized.

My status is pretty low, but I've got quite a number of skills.

Even so, I'm not a jack-of-all-trades, I do have sort of a speck I specialize in.

The Black Lizard avoided my counterattack and quickly slip into the bushes, disappearing.

Did it run away? No, it's too early to think that.

I strain my ears and sharpen my focus.

It's also possible that this guy is still hiding somewhere.

'Gasari'.

From my blind spot, I hear a sound of grass unnaturally shaking.

As I sensed something jumping out, I face the direction of the sound and focus.

Was that a piece of stone?

It seems it used the skill 〖Clay Gun: Lv4〗, I doubt it being a

decoy while quickly turning my head towards the point it was shot.

At that moment, I felt an awful heat around my shoulder.

With all my might, I hit my shoulder towards a tree on my side.

[Agii~!]

The Black Lizard that was attached to my shoulder drops to the ground while letting out a shriek.

I tried to chase it, but the pain around my shoulder caught my attention, and I lost the chance.

[Kishi, Kishishi, Kishishishishii~!]

It runs away at a dreadful speed while laughing.

What's with this guy fleeing from the battle? Still plan to hide somewhere?

Even so… despite my 〖Poison Resistance: Lv3〗, my messed up shoulder is painful.

I’m feeling something spreading in my body.

【Resistance Skill 〖Poison Resistance〗’s level has increased from 3 to 4.】

Oh, it went up, it went up…

… Wait, isn’t this quite bad?

Was it 〖Unique Poison〗? It had this strange Special Skill.

My shoulder doesn’t feel too good.

Chapter 38:

I wondered about the Black Lizard, which fled at full speed, but now I have a more pressing matter – my wound.

I am now looking at my shoulder, which has swollen. I think the amount of damage that I could see was exceeding what natural regeneration could heal.

State 〖poison α〗!?

Oh, hey! What is this?!

[Characteristic skill 〖God's voice: Lv3〗, is not able to give a description.]

Shit! Still useless!

If I do not somehow augment my healing, I will run the risk of bleeding out and dying. Not something I would enjoy.

I have to look for a nearby medical herb which has [detoxification] as an effect.

But sadly an herb that could nullify the poison was not found, though I have found countless that worked against poison until now.

Is there no any other way out except death?…….

Well… at such a time, binding the shoulder in bandages, and sucking out the poison from the wound would work. I decided to suck out the poison, but when I tried to do so with my mouth, I could only gnaw at the wound. It seems to only be possible for someone with soft lips and cheeks to help remove the poison.

I checked my status.

Race: Calamity Plague Child Dragon

State: Poison α (large)

Lv: 33/40

HP: 140/149

MP: 143/143

No, think.

Information of the venom system was not in the detailed description of the plant.

Also, 〖God's voice〗 will not give me an answer when I ask for the description of 〖poison α〗.

But still, there should be a place where I am able to get the information I need.

I will use 〖Status browse〗 to drag out the information of that Black Lizard!

There should be a description of the poison in the information on the Black Lizard.

This is only thing I can bet on.

If there is a description there, then I am safe …

Because of its race, there was a description it can be used if you can determine, if there is a status effect seen even once, I may at any time confirm it.

Give me the details of the Benemu Princess Leche!

I think we can! I think we can!

[〖Benemu Princess Leche filter〗: D- rank monster]

[After shooting off a poison, this cunning monster will then recover the meat when the prey becomes exhausted.]

[It’s also highly toxic, and there is a possibility to leave a powerful poison in the body.]

[The body fluids also have a cure to the poison itself, when it gets caught it sometimes pleads for its life by offering the treatment.]

This lizard is the only one who gets a great outcome!

Since this despicable creature is the one that pleads for its life.

For now, a solution has been found.

First I have to find the guy and have him detoxify the poison.

It's a pretty quick opponent – like me, my opponent apparently also uses 〖roll〗 as a getaway, so it is quite likely to have struggled like me.

Even now, I have also repeatedly almost failed to escape from predators since becoming a dragon.

Because there was some grass known as 〖Rest Glass, rank E-〗 that had a fatigue recovery effect nearby, I wrapped it around my shoulder while I pushed back the tears.

This should somewhat delay the poison from spreading to the rest of my body, and allow me to take action while it isn't too late.

In my current condition, I am not confident in my sense of smell and hearing, but it will be impossible to catch him once I lose him in this Forest.

The speed of this guy is really dangerous.

And as a bonus, he is almost silent.

I recalled the time I faced the black lizard and its poison.

First, he flung some flying lumps of rock.

Perhaps, it could be that guy's 〖Clay gun〗 skill.

I unintentionally followed the sound with my eyes, but it seemed like it was just a rock. Then, I tried to trace back to where the rock was launched from.

But the lizard just kept silently firing off the rocks in other locations, while it tried to sneak around me silently to attack from the other side.

As long as the rocks were directed at me, I could quickly avoid them and be able to immediately find the firing source.

The Black Lizard is trying to misdirect me to where it was moving, but if I had become distracted by a rock more than necessary, then my quest to find him could be detrimental to keeping my health above 0.

Simple tactics like this are just what a lizard would do.

Whether this thing is a coward or not, I'm smarter than it, don't you think?

…… Well, I assume that a lone black lizard thought it could outwit me.

But I could catch it by driving it to the cliff and river with 〖roll〗, like the time when I escaped from the large spider, and the cliff that I dropped the Great Vase turtle from.

Anyways, I wonder if their bodies are still over the edge ….

Well, as usual, I intend to use the terrain to my advantage, it has become a cornerstone of my strategy.

There is one problem though – he is hard to find.

Or rather, he is impossible to find.

And also this guy is very fast.

Since the time that I decided to chase and catch it, there was not even a shadow to catch.

So, do I go on chasing indiscriminately?

If this venture fails, finding this guy is likely impossible.

I can try to desperately create my own antidote; otherwise I'll have to cut off my arm.

I could also go to the village to be detoxified, because it's also a possibility that they have a cure.

But, in all likelihood, I would be killed. Though sometimes there is no other choice but to rely on others.

Also to sever my arm would definitely hurt, and have physiological effects, that could even create another strange title.

It might not be bad as a noble sacrifice.

In addition to that, my Evolution is also close. Because I change in form every time I evolve, there's a possibility my arm would also regenerate.

I allowed the black lizard to escape as I ran in the opposite direction.

Chapter 39:

Running in the opposite direction from the escaping Black Lizard might seem like a bad idea at first glance, since I've lost sight of it.

However, when he was trying to escape from me it never used the 〖roll〗 skill.

If it truly wanted to run away at full speed It would've definitely used 〖roll〗.

Since the skill Lv of this Lizards 〖roll〗 skill is high, It must use this skill frequently,

Like when its life is in danger, or on the verge of a crisis, it could definitely get away if it ran at full speed.

I understand this because we are very similar.

The Black Lizard is thinking that it should not be able to beat me except "in the battle of speed".

He is not just trying to run away, but is waiting for the poison to weaken my body.

It wouldn't make sense for it to lose sight of me.

So, if I run in the opposite direction, it is inevitably going to be forced to pursue after me.

For this guy, it is best to hide from the target. It prefers to continue to run away from the target while maintaining a constant distance.

When I started to run in the opposite direction I can only hope to be

lucky, because there is no such thing as an absolute prediction.

Once it loses sight of me, it loses all meaning to have risked life and limb to have poisoned me.

I would be helpless if the Black Lizard also had a powerful sensing capability, but I didn't see any such skill in his possession.
Although it is a dangerous bet, I have to believe that there is no other method of of beating him.

So I ran away to a place with a good view. First it is important to be able see the guy before I can catch him.

If it fails then I need to search for medicinal herbs which can detoxify the poison. I could go to the village to receive the cure or if there is no other choice I would cut off my arm.

I found out that it's chasing, but it does not pursue with full force.

He Is clever.

If he judges that I, or even the river is dangerous, It would seriously begin to start trying to get away.

So if I can even find him once, then it is unnessary to keep running.

In that moment a strange feeling and a sense of discomfort hit me, because he started to run after me.

rather than over thinking of thing It be better to continue the chase with 100% effort.

To control the action of this guy by chasing me, until I could find a point where with a view is good.

After that hopefully it is possible to catch it.

I am losing in speed, but not defeated if I use the〖roll〗 skill.

It is a skill that I have constantly used since my birth. I swear on my pride, that I must absolutely not lose.

Aware of the direction in which the cliff is. I was running while it was growing more difficult to navigate to location though the grass and trees.

For now I do not use the 〖roll〗.

The higher my speed, the more the other side loses ability to run while staying hidden, and is more likely to show me his figure.

However if it's able to run at full power while I'm using〖roll〗, it would create a sense of crisis and the lizard would think "it might possibly not get caught."

But my victory will be decided in the time when I do so.

After coming to at the point where there are only a few obstacles, my counterattack started, I start running in opposite direction.

I kick off of the ground into the air and I fly into a〖roll〗.

I searched around my field of view.

He is not there I can’t find him!

Did I make a mistake? When did Black lizard escape?

The cold sweat covering my head falls to my feet.

Then will I have to cut my arm off or not?

Would I get another weird title something like〖amputator〗like before?

Was I being too hasty never stopping to turn around?

Then I saw in corner of my field of view the black lizard which looked absolutely no different in person than the figure which tried to run from me.

I was successful in leading him up until now so I absolutely can not let him escape.

Now all that remains is to crush the guy, or else this would have been useless

I also have to capture him alive which raises the degree of difficulty

much higher than just killing him.

Although the distance between the black lizard and myself shortens very quickly, it is only because I started rolling before the guy.

He has just now started becoming smaller and rounder by folding in his limbs, and begins rolling.

The〖roll〗 of black lizard was wickedly fast.

This guy superior skill Lv shows a difference of the speed like heaven and earth.

But, since I lost the element of surprise.

The problem from here out is that it is now is a pure speed game and because the land has little grass and trees around, so can not afford to let it get away from here.

While choosing the route which is easiest to run, while paying attention to my foothold, I need to continue to evade the trees and other monsters.

Whether it is possible with only〖Roll: Lv3〗to catch up will be decided now.

The lizards has〖Roll: Lv4〗.

Even when I was escaping from the large spider. I deliberately went on the more difficult route so I should do well with this one.

the speed of the black lizard〖roll〗fell inversely proportion to the increase of trees.

No that is not right I am actually getting faster.

Now〖Lv4 chicken runner〗 which I used for escaping is no longer something to be ashamed about.

I have absolute confidence in my〖roll〗. I will not lose no matter what.

No matter how many times he has escaped this kind of predicament before, I know that the difference in speed between us is none existent – I am, in fact, outperforming his original speed.

Chapter 40:

Although the Black Lizard has slightly slowed down, he tried to compensate by doing quick manoeuvres. He would quickly turn right, go past to the left, then right, and surely there was another tree in the way.

Sometimes doing strange sandwiching movements and feints in order to shake me off, but he was not even able to stall me.

He did not hurry and make mistakes but assessed the situation calmly.

A person like this is tough to beat. I sometimes immediately get hot headed when a situation seems impossible.

The Black Lizard is also a better user of the 〖roll〗 skill than me.

But now it is different.

The number of unstable footholds of wood, and the arrangement of the demons horrifying scene causes the black lizard to repeatedly keep decelerating as to dodge them.

At this point in time, I'm accustomed to doing this because of all my practising and prior experiences.

The running Black Lizard, which previously lead his target in a secluded area, never needed to try to avoid obstacles while drawing his opponents because he had the home field advantage. Now

though, I took control of the pace, the direction, and speed we are going.

So no matter how complicated terrain gets I will never lose sight of him again.

Oh, wait, that was my mistake!

When rolling at this kind of speed it becomes hard to control. I ended up crashing into three big trees, rapidly decreasing my speed.

Well this is still a completely difference experience for me because so far I have been the one being chased but this time I am the one doing the chasing.

Letting the black lizard escape would be the worst outcome for me. If I caught him though, all he would have to look forward to is death.

Of course it is life threatening if I can't detoxify the poison. I won't let him escape.

But once I know I'm cured, then I am of course immediately changing him into experience points, on the spot.

The thing is he should also understand this, so he's doing whatever it takes not to get caught.

My impatience, fear plus other thoughts started to build, as things rarely ever go my way.

While I ran, I was worried whether or not my arm could grow back, and if the Black Lizard feared death.

I can still roll very quickly despite my mistake, because I can easily

judge the positional relationship of the lizard and myself in the dense, difficult terrain.

This can also be said to be one of the advantages of being considerably large.

I perfectly tracked the Black Lizard, keeping a mutual distance of about 8m from each other.

The Black Lizard accelerates, desperately trying to shake me off.

He keeps trying to evade by rapidly changing directions, but he is continuously making the mistake of underestimating me.

The lizard's speed started to drop, so I also slowed as to maintain a little distance.

There is no need to be rash and make a mistake.

If I drive him to the cliff then I'll try to catch and restrain him.

[Normal skill 〖roll〗 of Lv 4 went up to Lv 5.]

It rose!

With this I won't need to use the element of surprise to win next time.

Looking around I have a good view of the surrounding and spot the cliff, It's coming up fast.

Already, just a little distance and that solves it.

There is an opening, now is my chance!

The distance between me and him is shrinking is at about 5m. It will all be over soon.

Yes there is just 1 meter left, patience is a virtue.

The monster is now slowing down, but if I collide into him and knock him off then this would have been a complete loss!

Time and time again his attempts to avoid me ended in his loss!

Furthermore it is only 1m.

Yes he is not slowing down!

There is no way he could overcome my speed!

I pity the Black Lizard-kun.

If he had met me after he grew a little more then he'd have probably been a good rival.

The Black Lizard's speed started to decease.

Did he give up on escaping?

"kishi and kishishishishishi!"

While rolling the Black Lizard threw a large amount of stones.

These sand like bullets must be the black lizard's 〖pottery craftsmen〗 skill.

How skillful do you have to be to be able to do this?

The hit ratio is low because he is rolling, but the sheer number of pellets makes up for that.

Unintentionally I am pleased that I get to fight on equal terms in my own field of expertise.

What are you going to do now?

First, it makes a big right turn.

In a moment, my consciousness faded.

I then noticed that I fell sprawled on the ground, I then noticed that I was face-to-face with the sky. Looking at the sky I realized my dwarfishness and the vast emptiness of it and a smile unintentionally leaked out.

It took me a few seconds, to understand my current situation.

Watching his counterattack stopped me from paying attention to the speed of my 〖roll〗 for an instant, and so I crashed into a tree.

When I raised my upper body the black lizard was barely visible, and was still running far far away while laughing.

Hohhohho.

Damn Yyyyoooouuuuu! !

I got up in a hurry, and started chasing the black lizard with all my power.

If things stay as they are now I will lose sight of him!

This is an emergency! I will have only one arm! This is absolutely not a joke!!!

Finally, I realized why I made that big of a mistake.

Simply put, when there is a high chance of victory then there is a risk of being too overconfident.

Thinking back while at the cliff I should have tackled him from behind.

In the first place I did not know much about the Black Lizard!

I’m an idiot! I’m such a fool!

It is not supposed to feel like doing lengthy tag!

Immediately, I put my maximum effort into 〖roll〗.

Right… left… right!

Because I increased my speed too rapidly to control I was unable to avoid all the trees!

But not slowing down I bounce off tree after tree and slowly shave them off, receiving the recoil and being forced forward!

It is not a clean run, I know.

I prepared myself for the damage and kept pushing myself even though the risk is very high…!

I used the trail left behind by the Black Lizard’s roll as a reference – what do you think about that, you bastard?!

Chapter 41:

I won't lose sight of the Black Lizard. I am running at my maximum speed.

I'm gouging the earth, skipping off of warping trees, trying to shrink the most distance in the quickest time possible.

No mercy anymore.
Since it will struggle if it is caught alive, I will stop playing around and go at it with full force.
I will one shot that Black Lizard.

As I approach I continue to rapidly accelerate towards her.
Since I skipped various sharp turns, if you could see me, I'm in somewhat of an unreasonable state. I don't even know if I will die just by catching up.
[T.N. Calm down you have other options =( ]

But when I try to accelerate he will do quick cuts to attempt to shake me and occasionally head towards obstacles!

"Kishishii'!"

When the Black Lizard starts laughing again, and then again comes the gravel.

Here it came! 〖clay gun〗!

I wanted to avoid the rocks.
Even with the bad accuracy I am a big target.

It was probably a combination of the skills〖roll〗 and 〖clay gun〗 wonder if the last time was her first time doing it.

The reason I thought this is because the number of rocks being launched are more than a little while ago.

I tried to dodge as much as possible but still the power's a pretty big deal if he can get a clean hit.
Perfect dodging was not possible!
So only a small number of stone gravel hit me.

I had just received a powerful sand bullet, and found that he had also stopped, But I was prepared with the fact that I would be hit from the very minute I started again chasing.
I lost quite a bit of speed, but did not stop like him.
I immediately begin full rotation again to regain lost time.

Just you wait and see fucking asshole!
You thought you could stop me with something like that!?!

Chasing the Black Lizard I was crashing off of trees with the momentum rampage ping pong ball, but because of this my HP has been cut pretty searvilly.

Since so much ground was needed to be covered I am afraid to say it but there is no other way to catch up.

While traveling I saw cliffs began to spread out ahead on the other side of the Black Lizard.

Finally I have come this far.
I was running with the intention of keeping pace with him up to the cliffs, but all that doesn't matter if I lose my chance right now.
There is a large curve that runs along the cliff's side, I'll use that to trap him!

That being said I can tell that the Black Lizard is also targeting the curve.
It should also be going there to shoot with her〖Clay gun〗 skill.
I won't be able to relax until I win.

Even the black lizard can't fully concentrate on 〖clay gun〗 while running.
In fact, it had slowed even more after the second time than the first time.

That Black Lizard will concentrate its 〖clay gun〗attack at sharp curves trying to create distance with the conflict.

The Black Lizard slows her rotational speed and is preparing for the curve to use 〖clay gun〗.

“Kishishishishii’!”

She’s mad! If I avoid this, it’s my win!

A storm of stone and gravel comes flying my way.
I raised the speed at once, and using a small hill as a ramp, I took to the air.
I spread my wings while slowing the rotation, I Release〖baby breath〗with 100% effort over my shoulder behind me.
Jumping of the ground again I rapidly rotate in the air while continuously accelerating my speed.
O!
I burned my belly because I shot 〖baby breath〗 from an unreasonable posture, but I was able to evade the rocks by using the acceleration from my breath.

However, I can not control myself because my breath accelerated me too much.
Everything around me was moving way too fast for me to process anymore.
I tried to correct the direction because I knew I was going too far to the right.

Did I hit the Black Lizard?
God if you exist please let it end up hitting!

“Kijibyi’!”

The 100% power〖baby breath〗crashed into the Black Lizard, mutual 〖roll〗 can be solved in the reaction.
I crashed to the ground, while the while Black Lizard flew into the area in the opposite direction.

I slid on the earth with my stomach dragging on the ground.
I also Landed flat on my belly causing it to take all the mess itself leading to a massive, painful friction burn.

Now since I got him.… I am just going to stick with my previous plan.
I just need to capture the Black Lizard to detoxify me.

I look towards the battered up Black Lizard.
She was thrown in the air making a beautiful parabola.

Then I noticed it was about to fly into the cliff!

“Kijibyi’, Kishii’!”

Black Lizard released a high-pitched Squeal as it struggled through the air.

My silver bullet!
This is not over yet and I understand there are various things I could do.
Will I let my right hand man die, or will I leave her to fall to his death?

While in〖roll〗I I summon up my strength to jump into the air spread my wings, and bounce into the body of the lizard.

I catch the Black Lizard in a hug in order to not drop her, and safely landed on the opposite side of the cliff.
Without stable footing due to the extra body weight I catch myself before I collapse on the spot while strongly hugging the Black Lizard.

The poison does not move much through my body due to the emergency first aid I applied, but because of the crash landing on the ground the arm that had been tied up in the grass was released.
Originally when using the〖roll〗 skill the rope of grass was rubbing against the ground but now it was cut. The pain has increased by a thousand.

“Agaa’!”

It hurts so much I could DIE!
My arm had swollen monstrously!

Something has broken!

With all the blood coming from my arm it looked like something ruptured, I even saw the muscle!
I tried to withstand the pain, and not release the black lizard from my hands.

The black lizard was sprawled on the knees of his four-legs, he was

observing me suffering in immense agony with its black eyes.

I can not afford to let him escape again in a place like this!
What are you doing to me?!

This cunning poison lizard, I caught you. You must now give me detoxification!

My arm hurts, it is super painful!
With a little time and effort I should be able to stand up, though I could stand it is not likely I will be able to even move around.
If you flee here it would not be funny at all!

Despite the black-and-white images in my sight, somehow I'm able to stand up.
I was overlooking the Black Lizard. He had neither given up nor fled, but he just stands still observing me.

He is not running away?
Is he gloating because he won, or is looking at my suffering with possibility?

This is convenient since he is not running.
Though I can't catch the lizard, I'm too dizzy.

Chapter 42:

I hold my head carefully.
My head is burning hot.
Running around excitedly I have worn down the grass rope that was around the bloody part that was getting better. The poison has flowed straight into my body.

Still though, vomiting complaints doesn't help.

After calming down my mind, I began regaining control over my breathing, which was overly excited.
By soothing my breathing, I should be able to slow the poison somewhat.

That ends the rolling race, and finally begins the last fight with the black lizard.

"Karubokishimechiru ……"

While it squealed in a small voice, it continued staring at me with its black eyes.
It's figure, is appearing twice in my vision. This is useless, my visibility is not stable.
Who are you? Katen's? I am hit with too much pain to even stand.
(T.N. **Katen** Kyōkotsu's manifested spirit takes the form of two women.)

Anyway on the other hand lets check this guy's status.

Race: Benemu Princess Leche Ruta
State: Bleeding (small)
Lv: 19/35
HP: 23/108
MP: 50/127

"Tsu" it has worked better than expected.
To Kokkara guy I think he does not have to convince to my treatment. Or caught Ren's?

(is he Kokkara guy? do I not have to convince him to treat me.)
(kokkara namboothiri)
(is he an honest, straightforward guy? Do I not have to convince him to treat me or is he nice?)

Well, hey now. The grass rope is gone, there is only death if I don't have him detoxify me.

This guy ……Why doesn't he run away?
Even if he is going to prey on me, he is not taking any distance. Can you not stay hidden until I get weak from the poison?
What do you want to say, even if I collapse, you were my partner?

My question I want answered as the Black Lizard came into my line

of sight.

Why are you licking me, what the fuck do you want?
You will not live to regret this.

Nearly half of this guy's MP is still remaining .
He should still have plenty of MP, does he plan to kill me now that he can by using the poison skill〖Poison fang〗?

"Karubokishimechiru …… Kishishii ……"

Black Lizard is slowly closing in on me.
…… Not a 〖baby breath〗if I got caught I wouldn't know what to do, but I need to do something!

Thoughts go round and round in my head.
Head is hot. Body is hot.

I fly at this guy. He is gonna be fixed to the ground with my tail.
I can do it.
Black Lizard is rotten! He is definitely licking me.
Fool! To those kind of eyes staring at me. Ya want this? I'll show you the difference between a dragon and a lizard.

It comes over. I should take a jump at the Black Lizard.
Hooray!
He is in a completely unsuspecting state.

Or it isn’t worried anymore?

〖poison resistant〗 Even me!
I have a prima facie (http://dictionary.law.com/default.aspx?selected=1598)

Still though, the nails will crucify him to the ground!

Brandishing a nailI I strike into the Black Lizard, and at that moment, my consciousness is lost.

I died?

Vaguely, views of the forest appear.
Gradually at the same time as the contour became clear, my consciousness becomes clearer.

Poison, I do not feel it?
Was I reborn again?

I check my arms.
The stiff arm was still black covered with scales. The arms are still slightly swollen from the impact of the poison using lizard.
This is my arm obviously.

What the hell does that mean?

On my arm! I touched something that was cool.
My eyes darted to see what it was that I touched. I see the Black Lizard. He was looking up at me while extending its tongue and licking me.

Black Lizard randomly gave me the detoxification.

But, why?
We were at each other's throats and ready to exchange one another's lives until a little while ago.

Black Lizard does have the title skill〖cunning〗.
But there is no way that's the case, because there are no benefits of taking advantage of me in this situation.
What is this guy plotting?

"Kishii …… Karubokishimechiru ……"

It came and rubbed its cheek to my face.

The lack of hostility, and intimate expressions…… made it look rather nice.

I'm stunned, I'm still trying to consider the intent of the Black Lizard.

First, I have received a 〖fang〗 …… deliberately fled and lured in

…… the crashing catch I suffered from the Black Lizard flight …… the bouncing ……and the rolling race.
Thinking from the beginning up to there, I came to the pin.
What kind of thing do you see. No, not only that what are you thinking.

I had been beaten by your poison or …… thank you.
I put meaning into the bow, touching the chin under the Black Lizard.

“Kyu Kyukkyu’! Kyuu’!”

Black Lizard makes it easier to stroke his chin be lying on his back, he raises a pleasant voice.

“Uri uri”, I’ll pat more.
This guy loves me.

“Kyuu’! Kyuu’!”

He then twisted himself, staring at me with such fawn eyes.

The end of the hot battle in the rolling race, Black Lizard is done.
She recognizes me as a friend.
That’s regrettable, I can’t kill here, I probably shouldn’t think like that.

I was also thinking similar.

So I’m sure, even if there was still rope of grass left to bind my arm, this outcome would not have changed.

I was given a memorable rolling race battle.

Also, the Black Lizard could be waiting for revenge at any time.

I move my body.
Although there remains a sense of a little discomfort, it is unlikely I need to worry about it.
The swollen part will also heal soon.

Chapter 43:

The Black Lizard has become attached to me.
Although I think that the village is close by, I start to head to my now completed home.

It looks compelled and impressed with my 〖roll〗.
Fufun, I don't understand how though.
Well, I do not feel bad.

A lizard and a dragon, in a sense I'm like a big brother.

"Karubokishi, Kishishii'!"

While walking together since the river.

I think about why he wanted to rub himself against my body.

Because he is deadly poison lizard, I'm afraid of softening around him because the worst things happen once you let your guard down.
Am I okay, I wonder?
What is the quality of my scales?

I have been using 〖roll〗 out of habit so I don't know if they still look good or if the are still sturdy.

Along the way to my home, we were attacked by a pack of gray wolves.
I wink to the Black Lizard.

Black Lizard seemed to read my intention, it quickly drew away from me.

So that they couldn't escape, we divided them into two packs.
So that we could at any moment prevent a single gray wolf from escaping. Now that the dried meat stock has expired, I won't allow them to escape.
For the delicious experience. I will kill everyone.

The Grey Wolves began a standoff with us.
The largest wolf boss, the prize in the pack, quizzically sounded the "Sunsun" (sound for sniffing?) with his nose.
If you just look at us in our poor states, there looks like there is no chance of our escape at all, or was the wolf aware of the ability difference?

Perhaps the target has noticed the little lump of poison next to me.
Black Lizard should have had characteristic skill of 〖Obidoku〗.

Die first then get eaten.

Even I was dying after being bit and I was poison-resistant.
It should have launched earlier and then withdrawn.

"Gaa'!"
"Kishii'!"

While I was barking, Black Lizard responded like she understood.

To signal it, I jump into the pack of gray Wolves.
In nearly simultaneous timing as me, the lizard shoots the 〖Clay gun〗 toward the gray Wolf.
Once the helpless gray wolf received the onslaught from both sides he immediately fell to hell.

“Garua’!”

There was no enemy that I was not already beyond in terms of strength.

It was probably due to his pride the boss wolf came flying at me.

I divert the body, to avoid the 〖 bite〗 attack.
The wolf whose defense has become loose was shot into the sky, with a swipe of〖dragon punch〗.
“Gokiri”, I feel my fist break the bone.
The body of the boss wolf floats lightly in the air then it crumbles with force against the ground.

“Kyain’!”, “Kyariburēshon de no kyariburēshon de Tsu!”

After they lose their boss, the surviving two wolves try to escape, one to the left and one on to the right.
I glance at the Black Lizard, who responded with a slight nod and “Kokuri”.
Like leading a cow to the slaughter.

I jump to the wolf on the right and Black Lizard shot 〖clay gun〗

at the one to the left ……

No it was not just a shot it went straight through the target, splitting the gray wolf's body into a left and right side.
Oh god…… I'm glad I only got a single whiff, I would not be in the best state of mind for a few minutes if I smelt more.

The head of the gray wolf was buried in place by stone gravel, while its body was convulsing and twitching.
I straddle the other gray wolf, and stretched out my arms causing a squeaking sound as I snaked its neck.

Because Black Lizard rarely had hit me with the〖pottery craftsmen〗 I never knew its power.
Seeing the grey wolf body's all bruised, bald fur here and there, and terrible gashes.

Hey that is an overpowered skill!

That technique when hunting small fries is really convenient.

[+114 experience points]
[Title skills 〖walk egg: Lv–〗 gained another 114 experience points.]

Quickly seven Gray Wolf bodies turned into just meat.
I feel an exceptionally strong advantage to those guys , it's becoming one hit every time I encounter them.

The meat is reasonably delicious, it could become quite profitable

amount considering the number also experience value, fur also because we could find a use, but it is scary we likely destroyed them.
I have seen them from afar but they were running away after an encounter with the Little Rock dragon.
When I think about the next evolution and they will run away just by looking at me, or rather a little lonely, or rather troublesome.
Grey Wolf was definitely the Demon that I have defeated the most.

I dismantled the gray wolf with my nails, and the unnecessary parts are discarded to make it easier to carry.
Discard the viscera, head, and limbs. yes fur!

I am somehow able to collect it all, and start walking home for the second time.

Black Lizard also, I put the mass of meat on its small body, I'm also carrying my part.
Cause I live because not too far I would had need to do several number of round trips.

I think that it would be good〖roll〗 training to do it.

"Karubokishimechiru, Kishi'!"

If I let him carry some of it then there isn't much of a difference and it lessens the burden on myself.

The gray wolf's attacked at just the right time.

I was troubled because all I had left to eat was expired dried meat.

Black Lizard and I wanted to eat dried meat, because all the trouble we went though for it.
Now that I think about it this guy is probably also a heavy eater like the red monkeys.

It's good timing, poison specialist Black Lizard came. I'll have to recover some homemade poison.
Soaking the dried meat in that intense poison, I will treat it to those fucking monkey.
If this is successful, the dried meat thieves shouldn't ever come again
I do not even want absolute dark poison of Black Lizard in the first place so this is a huge win.

Passing by the side of the bare trees I use to hang dried meat, my home comes into view.
The daunting image of the, two-body tall, towering entrance was greeted with us.

" Karubokishimechirul?"

The Black Lizard was walking, close rubbing its body against me.
Stop playing footsies!
I was a bit surprised to see my home from the outside, because it was the first time since the remodel I got a good look of it.

So I hurried up into my home.

Chapter 44:

When we finished transporting all of the gray wolf meat, I and the Black Lizard rested inside the cave.

The Black Lizard started looking around up and the down restlessly as she entered the cave, after walking around for a while, she looked up at me while digging her forefoot into the morose fur carpet.

“Kishishi?”

She would probably want to try lying down on top of the carpet. The Black Lizard, having the abnormal state of 〖bleeding (small)〗 had been carrying a slab of meat bigger than her own body’s length, so she seems even more tired than me.

“Gau”

I try to do a short barking, please understand the meaning.
To converse with her I gesture my intentions at the fur carpet, I think my intent was received.

The Black Lizard is enjoying the feel of the carpet in the soles of her feet, she crouched by folding her legs, then closed her eyes.
Afterwords she sighed “Kishii” in comfort.

For something that has survived in the wild, it let its guard down

surprisingly easily.

She came to the bed of another race, exposing her unprotected form,perhaps using〖cunning〗 title skill.

Well, she probably has a lot of trust in me.
After fighting hand to hand and being forced to face her mortality, since she admitted the result of the battle.
There is no reason to be surprised by this mystery, it’s too late for that.
Black Lizard also probably realizes that.

I continue to further cut the meat of the Gray Wolves. I divided it by meat into some used to make dried meat for later and some meat to be to cooked now.

I threw a small part of the old dried meat and some salt in a large pot.

I get a pot containing charcoal.

I carry the meat for the grill to the exit of the cave or I’ll burn the carpet, I also don’t want to get soot on the carpet also the place will become stuffy with smoke.

I should try making a fireplace and chimney in the near future.
Though it would be scary if once I opened a hole if the place collapsed.

I also want a table and chairs, I want to increase the of image of my

place.
Clay from the clay bear is still left over, but I don't think I much left.
I could also dilute the clay with soil, More likely than not this is to hard you bastards ….(E.N. Don't break the fourth wall! who are you Deadpool?)

To see workmanship proportion to the best is the best thing to do.

There is also another reason you do not want to dilute it.

[Arukimia of magic soil: Value B +]
[500 years ago, the alchemist Arukimia while being only human got the devil of force to appear , mixed with magic clay.]
[the shape of a beast is stored in the clay, and has can be used to create a lot of demons.]
[After the death of Arukimia, most of the magic soil-beast has returned to a punitive clod, it is now only the frontier where you can see such clay figures.]

Surprisingly that Clay Bear, seems to have been a rare monster.
The clay that holds magic is better to use undiluted, in that regard it will work best plus robustness will add value.

More of that clay has become a necessity .
Since I left some space aside still I wonder where I should put what.

I will make a fireplace, chimney, a desk and chair, But I still need to hunt for that bear.

In addition, there is the reassuring fellow called Black Lizard with respect to hunting, but I should increase my efficiency in this.
For this guy right now, I'll just bake the meat while you are sleeping.

I am truly lucky that she is not a heavy eater.
We also have the stock of dried meat now though.

The dried poison meat is in the back of the cave.
what I regret most the crime of stealing dried meat.

I Sprinkle some charcoal onto the ground, stated the fire with〖baby breath〗, and started cooking the flesh of the gray wolf.
I put out the fire.

When the color changes and the fire dies down I put the charcoal pot and grill back.
because my resources are not infinite.
It's is a good time as any to make charcoal.

When I returned to the cave, I came back with lot more pepper and salt for the grilled meat.
Perhaps in the future I may be eating goods from the village of humans soon.

Black Lizard awoke being lured by the smell, drool was dripping off her tongue as it hung lazily down from its mouth.
Ha ha, do you want to eat this?

As I dangle the meat the Black Lizard walks to the back of the cave.
Will it be eaten or not?

I decide to feed the dried meat I made by soaking the poison for the pair fucking monkey, and she looked back at me with sparkling eyes.
If it eats it will it care? Will it absolutely die?

…… That Reminds me in nature to strengthen the poison in their body these lizards

would eat poisonous mushrooms.
Tolerance of poison is also certainly, that was because her resistance to it said〖poison invalid〗so It is unnecessary worry.
I decide to feed the old poison pickled dried meat to the Black Lizard.

Well it should be Okay to mix in a little of Black Lizard's poison just enough afflict on the monkeys.

I'll put a curse on those monkeys, I crafted a poison by boiled down the poison mushrooms as the main source instead of black lizard's venom.

Troubled as to a place to throw away what came out of my various experiments so I had been put in a pot and mix them together.
I'm fortunate that there was a value in Black Lizard, but this is, how should I say, I feel that she isn't suited to do this.
Looking at her face painted in joy while she ate my meat, resentment towards the heavy eater slowly started to build.

What will come out of this poison concoction? I wonder whether it will be good, Or if the toxins will cancel each other out.

To test the poison I reached my hand into the pot, of the poison trying put some onto my finger, but I didn't ever need to taste the poison before my finger become HOT!

I'm dieing my fingertips I had dipped become discolored and white.

[Tolerance skills 〖poison tolerance〗 Lv went up from 4 to 5.]

"Gaua'!"

I kicked the pot while continuously shouting.
Black Lizard Supporting the vase quickly collapsed.

I have become badly poisoned!
This poison is clearly a lot worse!
Why is she so calm? Oh the things I'm going to do to this guy!

"Kishi"

Black Lizard jumped up to shoulder height, liked my discolored fingertips.
At that moment, the heat in my fingers disappears.
It seems to have apparently detoxified me.

Fu, Fu.
Nice job Black Lizard. I thought I was going to die.

Chapter 45:

“Kishii …… Kishii ……”

The sound of quiet, steady snores echoed in my eardrum.
I woke up in a haze in response to the sound.

“Kishii ……”

The Black Lizard was sleeping right in front of my face.
The Black Lizard’s tail was gently stroking my body.

Whats with this guy only doing bad Nezo’m. [T.L note basically means it has lots of violence or sex and stuff]
If you are half asleep and bite me I could die. You should sleep in a place that’s a considerable distance away.
Maybe the area in the most distant side of the cave would be good enough.

Well it was more life threatening living in the wilderness.
At any moment it was likely to stride right into the nest of other monsters while they were sleeping.
If you weren’t vigilant next time you went to sleep you might’ve be digging your own grave.

However, I would not want to be defeated by it when she was half

asleep.
I am confident that the Phi perries that I dryed, crunched up, and mixed into the poison is done being desperately soaked up in this last week.

Because salt is also non-perishable I didn't need to overfish, but I am a little troubled by the degutting and storing of the fish.

Later I may even need to make a bed for the Black Lizard.
For someone like her I think the bed would need a fence.

While looking at her sleeping face I see her sleeping peacefully on the nice warm carpet.

Because I was on the solid earth up until now, "yeah comfortable huh?"

Probably even more so for her because her scales are thinner than mine.

After the Black Lizard woke up, we went down to the lake for a drink of water.

I checked the status of the Black Lizard and myself while I moistened my throat, to check our health.

Race: Child Calamity Illness Dragon
Status: Normal
Lv: 33/40

HP: 149/149
MP: 143/143

Race: Benemu Princess Leche Ruta
Status: Normal
Lv: 20/35
HP: 110/110
MP: 131/131

No abnormal state, and both MP and HP are full.
Both the Lv of Black Lizard and myself went up due to yesterday's divided fight with the pack of grey wolves.

The title of 〖final evolution〗 was in the Little Rock Dragon stats, so I wonder if the next evolution of the Black Lizard was the same or if there was more variety.

When I evolved I was able to quickly raise my Lv, but I didn't completely understand complex changes that occur when I evolved into the Child Calamity Illness Dragon.
If I can cooperate with the Black Lizard the same way I did when we fought the grey wolves yesterday it will be easier to level up.

Sadly she is not proficient at any recovery magic which could end up

being very important.

Even if she was able to learn the magic without the 〖rest〗 skill, it would be advantageous.

We explore the forest, and every time I find a new plant I use 〖status browse〗.
Since the colorful little grass place was dense, my hand involuntarily rushed to try to take it.

[〖Rainbow clover: Value F-〗]
[Seven color Clover, each leaf containing a different color.]
[Each clover sends it's magical power to one another, because of their habit to help the weak.]

Hmm.
This is a nice and colorful plant and would look good outside my home once it blooms.
It is likely to send a pleasant sight and scent morning after morning.
Also I wonder if I can, with any luck, breed and domesticate it in my spare time.

[This plant is usually eaten by the dark worms and does not remain in one place for long.]

…….
Do I have to make a pesticide now?

Should I start with trying to develop a poison to kill only insects in

cooperation with the Black Lizard.

I look at the Black Lizard, she begins to blink curiously and then it clicked.
Apparently my thought was transmitted because it responded with "Kishi'!" as if to say to me to rely on it and it raised its voice.

Oh, a four-leaf clover!
Should I or should I not, but what would be wrong with taking it from the previous habit.
In the first place I'm happy I found it, but does it have any symbolism in this world.

Blue, red, yellow, and white, it has quite the lively color scheme.
It's likely to draw a beautiful picture on the ground in the Rainbow clover but it's probably hard to care for it since hordes of dark worms will try to eat them very quickly.

When I was looking through the Rainbow Clover grass I also spotted a five-leaf clover.
I wonder if there are any that go up to seven leaves if possible.
Since the joy from when I found the clover grass has started to fade, I stood up straight like nothing was found.

"Karubokishimechiru?"

"Are you sure it is fine? ", The Black Lizard looked up at me and

called.
I gave a small nod to proceed ahead.

I look down the path try to find were the sweet scent came from smell with the Black Lizard and we found a beautiful red flower which turned out to be poisonous [It only blooms on the soil burying a corpse. It blooms well in Battlefields and graveyard], we did not find such a description.

“Kishi’! Kishi’!”

Black Lizard stopped what it was doing and it began to squeal towards me.
The tone of voice, it sounded like there was a warning mixed with anger.

What, what happened?
I wondered whether I stepped on her tail?

“Kishii’! Kishii’!”

I’m panicking because I don’t know the reason, Black Lizard is crying in an even higher pitch.
Perhaps it has something to do with the poison plant that I was discarding with careful touch from a little while ago?
But, I think she would have had eaten it and likely thought “Wow

delicious.”.
Certainly might have been suggesting “I will eat it anyway”.

“Kishii’!”
Light appears around the Black Lizard, and becomes a countless number of yellow lumps of dirt and rock.
This must be from the Black Lizard skill〖clay gun〗.

When I noticed how there was nothing as I expected.
But then to my right the lizard jumped beside me, while quickly rolling she as well shot the rocks from the orbit of 〖clay gun〗.

At the grass where〖clay gun〗had hit, a strange creature jumped out.
Apparently there was a demon that had concealed it’s presence.

“Guwao’! Guwaon’!” “Kuun Kuun …… ……”

It looked like it was a large bulldog with two heads.
The left head looked strangely intimidating and the right head had a subservient surface so as it was forming a contrast between the two.

Chapter 46:

If you were to just see the right head it would look like he wanted to run away, but the left head seemed ready to break some heads.
What kind of act is this magical beast doing.

I read the guy's status.

Race: Twin head
State: frightened, rage

Lv: 39/45
HP: 155/155
MP: 210/221
ATK: 135
Defense: 94
Magic Power: 135
Speed: 138
Rank: D +

Characteristics Skills:
〖Sense of smell: Lv4〗 〖acidic drool: Lv5〗 〖tiptoe: Lv4〗
〖Double-headed: Lv–〗 〖schizophrenia: Lv–〗

Resistant Skills:
〖Confusion tolerance: Lv3〗 〖starvation tolerance: Lv5〗

Normal Skills:
〖Rest: Lv4〗 〖gravity: Lv2〗 〖very large earth magic: Lv3〗
〖Bite: Lv3〗 〖Beast Tackle: Lv4〗 〖scorching breath: Lv3〗
〖Marking: Lv3〗 〖companion: Lv–〗

Title Skills:
〖Roles: Lv5〗 〖gravity controller: Lv3〗 〖obsession: Lv5〗
〖Inn Fighter: Lv3〗 〖Craw: Lv4〗 〖Chaser: Lv2〗

One face was angry and the other was crying. I thought the situate of the magic beast humorous, but I don't want to die, so I analysed him. This guy will be annoying but is nothing compared the power of the little rock dragon.

I feel the degree of monster that I have been recently coming across might have been a little weak, and that they are banding together to make up for their levels.

Getaway junk… a fight is never won with status checks from long distance, such tactics that usually go unnoticed were all too easily discovered by the other side.

His speed is not for escape skills but hunting skills like to find their previously perceived prey, hide his presence to make a preemptive strike.
It does not looks like there are three there, but I think these are the three basic skills that can make any living thing a predator in the

natural world.
Gray Wolf have supplemented this with numbers and courage, I mean But I am not troubled by all the food i am provided by eating such a gray wolfs.

Title skills 〖tenacity〗 is a bonus for me, cause it a skill I am familiar with.
It is Indeed the same as the large Thalang Rouge spider had.
That Guy was chasing me around no how much I ran.

I could try running away, but it won't be easy opponent is likely a excellent hunter, and with the 〖Marking〗 skill I would assume is for tracking.

I could probably if I was only by myself escape this whole ordeal with〖roll〗, but it would be a large loss of time if I lost the black lizard while using 〖roll〗in this complex forest.
Since there is also the〖sense of smell〗at worst it could come chasing back to my cave.
honestly I do not want to fight from this area.
while I have just been fishing and collecting the plants large variety from all over the forest I had found I came all the way into this pretty dangerous seeming area.

Thankfully I have only had to face monster that I had a chance to win against.
Since I only just met once the aggressive and quick C rank Dragon.

But once my flame surpasses his we will find out who looks stronger future.

On overall a high fool status of the twin head, all the skills also are things that are unlikely to be good.
A rough judgment from the name of one the skill of the names can be be described as novelty, but it might be medium to close-range kitchen rebalancing skill.

I glance at black lizard.
The black lizard looks at me at the same time.

“Gaa”” “Kishi””

From the tone of voice, it is determined that it has the same opinion.

It is difficult to outrun two at the same time.
but to defeat a blitz it takes two-body.

Rushed through in a straight line right beside the twin head is the Black Lizard with 〖roll〗, the black lizard jumps into the grass.
This isn’t the best terrain for the black lizard’s speed.
It can’t run decently, and does not have complete control when rolling in this complex terrain, but it won’t have a problem if it can proceed straight for a short distance.
twin head quickly follows the lizard from the corner of it’s eyes.
Black Lizard had not fled.
Once he’s hidden, probably because he is waiting for a glance from

me as a signal.
Once poisoned by the black lizard this will only become a game of endurance and it is my role to create the chance to poison the twin head.

The Left head is staring into the grass looking for the black lizard which just disappeared.
I do not know the nature of that beast, but it probably waiting for an opportunity.

I take this chance to beat the twin head.
I jump in attacking in close quarters, to create a chance to poison the guy.

“Fuwau’!”

When the right of the head is barking with a open mouth, a black light spread around the twin head.
Range is wide and its fast. you’re not Kawase.
The moment you are enveloped by the light, you feel your body is all of a sudden heavy.
The skill this guy used was〖Gravity〗.

(E.N.Ryouko Kawase an anime baseball player)

There was a bizarre almost crunching sound as the soil that was in the range of the light is compressed down.
Losing to the load put on my body, I fell due to my buckling legs, my

knee goes down to the ground.

“Bau’!” “Kuun!”

The ouble-headed creature came jumping at me in my defenseless state.
Dangerous!

This guy is not like he seems, he is strong, and is not clowning around.

Somehow I start taking up a fighting posture after that ambush, but my body does not deny the feeling of being late.

“Kishi’!”

Grass around the Black Lizard is blown toward to the twin head by the rocks launched by〖clay gun〗.
One of the twin notices the attack.

The other head the one that was looking for the lizard, aggressively shot open its big mouth and tried to bite me.
His speed being 138 is dangerous and it attacking incomplete posture is even more so.

Losing in the end of the exchange I decided to let it only bite into my left shoulder to avoid further injuries.
Severe pain runs through the shoulder.
Had been prepared because for a high powered attack, but the pain

far exceeded my expectations.
The bite felt like thousands of knives all down my left arm.

If I reacted a Moment later…

no I mustn't be too shaken.

That's why I, removed all that doubt from my mind.

"Gaa'!"

I aim my right fist for the head that is distracted by the behavior of the black lizard.
the〖Dragon punch〗 was a decent hit I can hear the sound of cracking bone as the cheekbone became squeaky.

"Kyain'!"

it seems to have stepped to the left so that the left head could counterattack, but it was leaving the right head completely defenseless against my attack.
the body of the twin heads was also left open, it seems to have been putting its focus towards protecting its left head.

I still ignore the left head that bit onto my shoulder, I firmly grab ahold of the right head with my nails, because I don't have finger.
With this I got ahold both of the heads.

From behind the twin headed beast, came my back up in the form of

the black lizard’s big inflated cheeks.

“Gaua’!”

Yes! Go, Black Lizard!
Just do it!

I trust you!

you can detoxify me later!

Then Poison smog was discharged from the mouth of the black lizard.
the Smoke enveloped both me and twin head in an instant.

{E.N. I think the skill the lizard used was Gushing for reference]

(E.N That is one sad skill :,(. Schizophrenia

a long-term mental disorder of a type involving a breakdown in the relation between thought, emotion, and behavior, leading to faulty perception, inappropriate actions and feelings, withdrawal from reality and personal relationships into fantasy and delusion, and a sense of mental fragmentation).

Chapter 47:

Poison smoke shot by the Black Lizard covers my field of view.
My whole body feels like it has a fever and feelings of nausea are swelling up in abundance.
But it is the same for twin head.
I punch the weakened left head that was using 〖bite〗, but he escaped from inside the poison smoke by jumping backward.

Race: Child Calamity Illness Dragon
State: poison α (small)
Lv: 33/40
HP: 69/149
MP: 135/143

Abnormal state, 〖poison α (small)〗.
Well then the smoke, even though not a wide range, served its purpose without problems.

After having the Black Lizard cure the poison somehow, Black Lizard looked at the wound on my shoulder from when the twin head was stuck to me.
Yet, it is still hard to say that we won.

I tried to lift my left arm, but it did not go up and instead just

trembled.
Its fangs had been dug in so deep that it had basically incorporated itself there.
The poison smoke entering into the body from the wound just added to the damage.

Race: Twin head
State: frightened, rage, poison α
Lv: 39/45
HP: 113/155
MP: 190/221

There it is, but wait, it does not have representation of the 〖(small)〗.
Mine was reduced because of the level of 〖poison resistant〗.

The damage I gave …… This guy! He must have used the recovery magic 〖rest〗 that he possesses.
This is a situation we are gonna lose, cause it's hard to actively attack.

"Kuuon'!"

The right head raises with tears streaming down.
It looks like I've lost this round because my best hit was recovered within a moment.

If I were to consecutively to beat him up and take advantage of the gap of time before he heals I could win, but for every action there is a reaction and the left head in staring firmly at me.
My Impression of their fighting is that the left head does physical attacks, the right head I feel like uses magic attacks.

Also the 〖gravity〗 attack came from the right head.

It no difference in the fact that for the time being it stopped its movements.

I think that I will try get some damage in by shooting my 〖baby breath〗 at the twin head.

I suck in my breath, but from the left head it begins spitting out a powerful flame from its mouth.
My 〖Baby breath〗 is unceremoniously drowned out by the momentum, and the flame attack just keeps coming and covers my body.

I think this guy might have something like a mystical omnipresence! [E.N. I think he is referencing how the dog thing could tell what attack he would use before he did it]

I jump back while spreading my wings to create some distance.

“Baou’!”

Twin head was trying to chase after me to close the maai.

[E.N.martial arts term referring to the space between two opponents in combat]
Aimed for the body, comes flying〖Clay gun〗, from his nice hiding spot in the grass.
Twin head does not completely avoided because even though it sped up, it lost its balance in response to the gravel hitting its hind legs, and once it stops in place it will likely fall.

Nice job Black Lizard that was a big play.

The twin head should have roughly used the odor based characteristic skill 〖Sense of smell〗to grasp the position of the Black Lizard, but it seems to have tracked down the exact location because of this guy's counterattack.
The launching of 〖clay gun〗 was probably the best choice because the twin head won't be able to predict the trajectory because it can be shot from a distance.

I have not made a lick of progress yet, but this attack strategy by the Black Lizard might very well be the best plan against him.

All Four Eyes of the twin head glare at me.
He seems to have finally begun getting impatient.
Also It's moving violently, this might mean the poison has final begun to travel inside him faster.

"Vaughan!"

The right head, while barking, gatherd a large speck of black light in its mouth.

What is it?
I again check to make sure of the skills this guy possesses.

〖Rest: Lv4〗 〖Gravity: Lv2〗 〖Very large earth magic: Lv3〗
〖Bite: Lv3〗 〖Beast Tackle: Lv4〗 〖Scorching breath: Lv3〗
〖Marking: Lv3〗 〖Companion: Lv–〗

Through the processes of elimination, I wonder if it has something to do with 〖Very large earth magic〗.
I expect that this could be a nasty magic too, more so than 〖Gravity〗.

Although, probably only to be used as a last resort. It's easily a reserved technique which, in the midst of such a battle, seems like only the twin head could do, because of the use of two consciouses.
While it is storing its magic I check the surrounding area to see if it is possible to prepare for the attack. Or if my counter will be intercepted by 〖Scorching breath〗.

I grasp the capability of the thing around, and it does not change the fact that two is alway better than one.
It does not move it's right head, now that it cannot use

the〖gravity〗skill anymore so it needs to pay more attention and this reduced the opportunities to counter.

I can't do anything that will do any decisive damage in this gap of being limited to one head.
This is a pinch, but it's also a chance at the same time.

"Gaa'!"

So for now I shoot my〖Baby breath〗.
Do you not know you are being cornered.
If I do this though in return he will fire his 〖Scorching breath〗 like earlier, but when the two heads stop moving to do this that's the chance for the Black Lizard.

The Mouth of the left head of the twin head had reacted suddenly with great precision, it jumped and avoided the attack.

I sneak up on the right side of the twin head.

The left head of the twin head, as a response to this, turned the body towards my direction.
But because I have a better poison tolerance, being clad in it won't affect me as much.

How dare this guy back up here.
I thought that whether I messed up or not and directly get to its body and use 〖Poison fang〗 the effect will be the same.

"Kishii'!"

Black Lizard has emerged from the grass and caught the twin head in a pincer attack again.
As I thought this two headed bulldog bastard does not move badly at all but it should not be able to move well if one head is using the earth magic and the other is countering.

Black Lizard is accumulating its poison in his mouth until it was full to be blown onto the twin head as a mist.
She shot heer two eyes at me and activated〖Gushing〗.

“Guou’!” “Tsu!”

The right head does not raise its voice.
It opened its mouth and the reservoir of power, the〖Tery large earth magic〗, was released.

I go to attack inside the poison smoke, I try to beat the main body of the twin head that is trying to hurry up and escape from the same smoke as the one that I did 〖Dragon punch〗 in.
The Black Lizard quickly followed me and jumped into the smoke.

“Hikyain’!”

The right head of the twin head is sobbing, while the black light was clearly visible in his mouth.
Once the smoke clears, will I be able to see the twin head again?

The Twin head hung both of its heads down and its breathing became ragged and rough however the Black Lizard still stared at me with insecure eyes.
I could tell in the eyes of the frightened and angry face are both equally wounded.

Perhaps it was because of the poison the look of the bright red bloodshot eyes also helped add to this impression.

The right head had blood coming out of its mouth, and now looks all tattered and beaten, it was probably because of the cancellation of 〖Very large earth magic〗, and as a bonus it had a big scratch on one of its eyelids so it has been shut firmly closed.
Also the poison from the Black Lizard Probably got in from the cut it made so it must be absolutely painful.

Finally, things are going the way I wanted; the poison has been rubbed into the wound.
When I fought with the Black Lizard and I was poisoned if I had not immediately tied around that place on my body I would have died.
In order to suppress that poison, it had to tighten the muscles in its neck for a long time.
However, it has almost stopped breathing.

Chapter 48:

Loosely, the twin heads glare at me while extending their tongues.
This guy was quite strong, but should not be able move decently anymore.

“Ing, Guwao’!”

His breathing became enraged, and then the recovery magic 〖rest〗 kicked in.
The right head, no, rather the whole of the two heads started to look much better.
Unexpectedly the injury on his eye also healed, but luckily though the poison he received did not disappear.

Race: Twin head
State: poison α (large)
Lv: 39/45
HP: 141/155
MP: 112/221

Whether it can be considered a victory or defeat there was a feeling that was already persisted.
After all, the poison of black lizard is dangerous.
All it can do is try to prolong its life as much as possible with

recovery magic, but this will not work forever because of the lack of MP.
The toka right head, hair has begun to fall out from the center of the wound on the eyelid.
[E.N toka means looks sweet and friendly on the outside but scary on the inside. I can't come up with an english term for it]

It is best to fight with the upper hand, and although it might not be a problem when it come to the black lizard, but I should ask him to cure me because we had both jumped into the poison mist together and used〖roll〗away from the twin head.
Just because there is a possibility that the poison also got in my body, I want you to detoxification before we carry on.

"…… Guou" "Kuun"

The Twin head decide to postponed having two faces, rather than having the unwanted poison.
So he swung forefoot towards his right head.

"Tsu!?"

To prevent the poison to the rest of his body, he decapitated the right head that had received the poison claw.
The idea is understandable, but it is quite a shocking sight.
Even if my neck became two because I took a wrong turn in my evolutions, I absolutely would not want to do that.

“Guou’!”

Twin head was barking while staring at me.
Now that he had lost his counterpart he is just a bulldog that can blow little big fire.

Now that the poisoned head twin head has been cut off our advantage is no longer as prominent.
The Right head was the only part of him to have had received the stronger poison, but the poison is cladding the body and left the head.
Moreover, the twin head can not use gravity magic or recovery magic anymore.

It seems it is not too late if we are going to escape the twin head.
Well, I did not expect him to escape that poison, or to disconnect himself from his companion(other head) but it shows he does not intend to give up.
Twin head was filled with the intention to break Black Lizard and myself.
But no matter how much it rests it did say poison in Black Lizard so it doesn’t have much a chance at winning.

Even if is a tight battle how are you going to defeat Black Lizard and me?
Or are you just desperate?

Even if desperate, why, now that Black Lizard has showed up you

Incidentally do not pay attention only to me?
Honesty at this time of battle, doing nothing other than to continue to attack without break against the twin head instead of having the black lizard hide would be best.
I'm also here right now too …… it is true there is only one head left, But I think you should care a little more about me than just the black lizard.

What are the skills of this guy now…….

〖Rest: Lv4〗 〖gravity: Lv2〗 〖very large earth magic: Lv3〗
〖Bite: Lv3〗 〖Beast Tackle: Lv4〗 〖scorching breath: Lv3〗
〖Marking: Lv3〗 〖companion: Lv–〗

So it is not necessarily true that they disappeared, but the three magic should not be usable anymore.

…… and what is up with 〖companion〗?

"Gaa'!"

Hey, Escape at once!
Are you only going to target the black lizard now, who are you!

I squeal loudly, prompting a warning to the black lizard.

Black Lizard had been trying to be take advantage of the twin-heads blind spot.
While tilting his neck like he was wondering the meaning of my cry, and does not seem to escape in time.

The eyes of the right head of the twin head that fell on the ground, were still wide open and cut, but then the black lizard crawls on the earth to the freshly severed head, and by the force of his jaws pierced his fangs into the earth trying to eat it.

The idea of The Black Lizard eating the face seemed to hideous of a sight to imagine.

In response to my disturbing cry he became vigilant enough to notice, and starts distance himself with a quick〖Roll〗, but he didnt make it out unscaved.
If not for its attitude, he would have been stuck missing his waist when suddenly being attacked by the gracious twin head.

But wait the freshly severed head also moved fast, Maybe faster than the body of the twin head!
Perhaps this was because of the skill〖companion〗?
I wonder whether that was the effect of 〖companion〗was to blame or not, it makes little sense now because all of the meat that was repeatedly peeling off the face, and all the pouring blood.

But …… this sate should not be so long-lasting, or at least I want to believe that.

While we know that it supposedly freshly severed his head, I began running with it, and it seems to have do something to the earth.
But the body of the twin head prevents me from going for the head gets in my way.

“Bau’!”

After being Attacked by the poison he lost his right head, I don’t know how the fighting spirit of the twin head is tied together.
How dare you at this stage of the game still have such strong eye sight.

even with so much poison packed in your body to have〖poison α (small)〗.
He must have a strong Will, and a tough spirit.

“Gaa’!”

I do not hate his stubbornness, but no I will not praise this guy right now, Its bad because its real intention was “i just need to wait until the poison is exhausted” .

Chapter 49:

“Gaaaaaaa’!”

Roaring I glare at Twin head.
The Twin head did not retreat.
Its fierce ruthless eye glares at my injured left arm.

My left arm was bitten by the Twin head, and has become fairly disabled.
So I think he will probably bite the left side again.

It’s the same situation for me though.
During the next clash with the Twin head it is best for me to strike from the right side, after all that’s the side he had lost one of his heads.

“Gaaaa’ !!” “Guuwaou’ !!”

The barking between the two separated heads seems to have been the cue to rush.
Twin head tries to go for a bite on the left side of my body, and knowing this was coming I came up with a plan.

I’ll punch the opening on the right side of your body, Twin head!

If this was an ordinary fight this move in of itself would be bad.
I strongly hoped following the right head incident that the Twin head

will fall to the poison alone, but there is absolutely no reason to hurry.
I just pray that the Black Lizard and I will clear this alive.

Backing down to wait for the moment when the Twin head will run out of steam, I go slowly to check the safety of black lizard.
My body is also in a state of poisoned, but it is not necessary to get 〖detoxification〗 the moment I rush over there.
As the poison does not move around though the body as fast, it would be better to move slowly.

Even so, even if I knew if it was or not I am not in the mood to back down right now.

Just before I and a Twin head collide, the Twin head moves steps around to the left side.
I, on the other hand, move toward going around for the right side.

Gushari.
There is a infrasound sound from the Twin head as his teeth are breaking mid〖bite〗.
I'm listening high pitch noise that my 〖dragon punch〗 gives off as I punch the main body in the left face.

"Goboo'!"

I felt a solid response from my fist.

Now the HP you have been left with the tough burden of the poison state, so let's end this and leave at once.
I forcibly lift my trembling left arm, and with both hands grasp the Munagura (E.NI this is the breast or the chest) of Twin head, and jumped up off the earth kicking with my greatest effort.
Using〖Baby breath〗 to earn some propulsion by spitting down, we became upside down positionally in relationship to the high sky, and I direct the Twin head on the ground.

"Ga ga…… ……"

Twin head groans.
But when it comes to this height, the use of my fall resistance would also be ineffective.

Folding my wings, I fall in a straight line.
My deathblow 〖nutcracker〗 was obtained in the Kureibea game.
The moment the Twin head had crashed into the earth, I quickly fled in the air by kicking off the Twin head, to reduce the shock that would come back to myself to a minimum.
[E.N. Kureibea is a reference to a dark fantasy manga when a yoma pretends to be human in order to kill and eat people]

[Lv of ordinary skill 〖Nutcracker〗 has increased from 1 to 2.]

"Gaha'!"

Because it was turned into a mess after the plunge from the sky it was too disturbing to look at the contents of the body.

It is probably better to not see their status…, I feel lucky not to be him

I look down at the Twin head.
The head of the Twin head was completely collapsed in on itself, and all that remained was its convulsing body.

I do not know the triggering conditions for the skill 〖companion〗, but becoming this mess would not any sort of strategy.
I looked away from the Twin head that has lost both of his heads, and I look back at the black lizard who ran.

My vision became hazy.

Desperately staggering while walking, but my left foot would not bend right.
When I kicked off the Twin head and we hit the ground in the last part of 〖nutcracker〗, my left foot had received a lot of backlash.

…… Well then loser, I don't only walk I can also move with〖roll〗.
I rounded my limbs and tail, and vigorously moved towards the lizard.
The sense of pain throughout my body felt like thousands of scratches, as I ran I desperately chased the traces of the rolling Black Lizard.

As I rolled I started having feelings of frustration.

I shake out the unpleasant images that cross my mind.

So little guy, why are you so desperate? I tried to think about it, and adjusted my speed so I would arrive a minute behind, but what if she didn't make it.
Why am I in so much pain when running?

Is it because I have been unable to be detoxified?
The Black Lizard should be waiting safety in the horizon.

After all the Black Lizard is important to me.

She may be my second time meeting with intelligent life, but I think that there have been many things with the Black Lizard.
First, she is not hostile at least 'till after the race ended, we co-hunt the gray wolf together, I invited her to the cave to treat her to my much-valued dried meat, and we drank water together side by side ….

Since I came to this world the only ones I could call my friends Milia and Black Lizard.
Even though I did not meet long with Milia, and it's possible that I will be feared as a evil monster when I meet her next.
The only person who wouldn't care if I was a scary monster in this world was a Black Lizard.

"Gaaaaaa'!"

I roar and raise the speed of my〖roll〗.
The price was the speed at which the poison would spread through my whole body, and cause the impact on the weakened body, it will become a total mess if I continue.
But still, I ran single-mindedly.

Chapter 50:

I finally noticed.
I never really wanted〖Art of Human Transformation〗.
Admittedly I was just lonely and all I ever wanted was a companion.

I keep using〖Roll〗desperately through the woods.
But my body does not move as I want it to, also i can't think well with the headaches.

My HP was decreasing from bumping around things here and there, but I still keep moving.

Tracing the Black Lizard's traces that remained on the ground, they gradually became thinner like he was getting weaker.
I then noticed something that had fallen that looks like blood on the ground, but it is extremely blurred and couldn't tell if it was going towards the left or right.

Only unpleasant imaginations arises as I advanced.
No way, no, impossible.
No this is too cruel of a thing to do to me.
God please.
Please let the Black Lizard live, I swear I will not beg for the 〖Art of Human Transformation〗anymore.
If you do this for me i won't go to Tatte or any other villages.

I won’t even complain about the evolution fraud.
Because all I wished is for the black lizard not to die.

Gradually, my heartbeat became rough.
My impatient heart rang out pounding on my body, you’ve got to be kidding me.
Given being under the poisoned conditions and fatigue I was moving quite well, but I did not think that it was good enough.

My heart was sluggish, but then i saw some chunks of meat in the distance.
I stopped my roll in a hurry, where the momentum thrown me to the ground.

It was the upper half of the right head which seems to have chased him as he rolled away, but the lower jaw is lying at a distance.

Looking upon the mass of meat what enters my field of view are a few branches of a shared tree.
The head of tattered twin head was probably ruptured when it was crashed into a tree.

That ought to have been the work of the Black Lizard.
I forget the pain in my body as I followed the traces of the black lizard’s roling.

Traces of the role of the lizard had lead to the top of the nearby hill.
As I overlooked the surroundings, I couldn’t see the figure.

“Gaaa’tsu!”

I summon up my voice and roared as hard as possible.

I heard a small “Karubokishimechiru……”, and I walk toward the voice.
There I found the black lizard had fallen on the grass.
There were thousands of cut marks all over his body.
I shudder to think that the condition was this bad after he was sneak attacked by the severed head, but luckily the black lizard is alive.

Relieved, I then go to check the status of the black lizard.

Race: Benemu Princess Leche Ruta
State: bloodshed
Lv: 20/35
HP: 28/110
MP: 14/131

This was good.
It will be okay if I wrapped herbs with a hemostatic effect around his wound.
This was good so I left and went here and there to examine around.

I hugged the Black Lizard, revealed a breath of hot relief.

“Kishi’, Kishii”

Black Lizard started licking at my face.
Although I thought it was something like the love of a dog, but I can see the poison is gradually decreasing.
Oh, I had nearly forgotten about the detoxification.

After confirming that the poison was gone I went to walk around and check status of nearby herbs for those with a hemostatic effect to alleviate the suffering of the black lizard.

[〖Kununugi grass: Value F〗]
[If you drink it it is said to work on sickness, but in order for the effect to work it needs to be administered at a suitable pace.]
[Because it has a characteristic of sticking to, absorbing trace amounts of blood, it helps in the time of hemostasis.]
[A robbed merchant was beaten with a blunt object luggage to friends in the forest, he miraculously survived when he fell to the ground in a lush cover of Kununugi grass.]

[E.N: sorry, can’t really make sense of the top 2 descriptions, but i tried my best to make it a bit readable]

Black Lizard politely sat on top of the ground, and I dropped the Hikkonui roots and the Kununugi grass from thorough search, and started wrapping the black lizard’s bleeding part.
I thought the black lizard was reluctant, but it shows completely no

resistance to my action.
I also hunker down on the spot and worked until i was sure that the status of the Black Lizard no longer showed 〖bloodshed〗.

[Title skills 〖Spirit Relief〗Lv went up from 4 to 5.]

“Karubokishi! Kishi’!”

Black Lizard comes stretched out tongue in my cheek.
Hey, the poison is gone already.

[Gained 234 Experience points.]
[Due to title skills 〖Walking Egg: Lv–〗, additional 234 experience points gained.]

Oh, apparently the body of the twin head finally became exhausted.
I had a bad feeling because, whether the head was still alive even after the collapse.

[〖Plague Child Dragon〗’s Lv went up from 33 to 37.]

Yeah Yeah, that’s all well and good.
I am very close to my next evolution, and 〖Spirit Relief〗also became Lv5.
If I recall I will evolve after three more level, but right now that is extremely unimportant.
I will never again fight a monster with a strange skill like today.

I don’t want the Black Lizard to encounter the dangerous eye, so let’s go and plug away steadily.

[Normal skill 〖Art of Human Transformation: Lv1〗 obtained.]
……yes?
Seriously?

[E.N:“hai” means “yes” in Japan, but they also use it as a question tone, like our version of “huh?”]

Chapter 51:

I returned to the cave along with the Black Lizard, and went to sleep after eating dried meat.

No, I actually pretended that I went to sleep, and I had truly been waiting for the black lizard to fall into a deep sleep.
I wanted to temporarily move to leave the area, but the Black Lizard who had been sleeping in a corner of the cave home is rolling around in the middle. I stood still since my impressive display was interfering with the sleep of the Black Lizard which was now moving a lot.

“Karubokishimechiru …… Karubokishimechiru ……”

The black lizard’s sleeping breath can be heard.
I stand up silently while suppressing the sound.

Truly I just want to experiment the〖Art of Human Transformation〗away from the lizard – do I feel guilty about this? Most definitely.
You know it is a sudden possibility that the black lizard attacks me in fear when I become a man, and I am just to trying to avoid being seen by the Black Lizard in order to avoid that kind of situation.

“Karubokishimechiru ……”

I went to stand up to my feet, Black Lizard extends the forefoot.
I wonder if this action was done unconsciously while it was sleeping, but for some reason my heart is aching like I was being detained.

I wonder if the black lizard can get used to the village life.
I know if would be unreasonable for him to feel normal, but I do wonder……

Even if Black Lizard does not have an issue it is also possible that he will scare the human villagers.

"……"

I also will not go often because visiting the village just once with the black lizard was enough to give me what I wanted.
The peace of mind that I wanted since I came here.

It is just a strange skill, but because it might be of use when driven by the need in the future, but I think it's not bad to find out more details about it in advance.
It is necessary to firmly decide whether or not to use it.
So, this is just a confirmation of a skill, nothing more.

I want to go to the village, I would like to chat with people, I want to raise the level of language skills, also I want to meet Millia, but I will never think of doing such thing at all, but anyways now the main purpose of this testing is just for a confirmation of the skill!

With this reluctance thoughts, I headed out of the cave to the lake. Where I will be able see my face.

But …… Should I really try and do it.
For example, why did I obtain〖Art of Human Transformation〗now of all times?
come to think of it, why did I suddenly think “I can do it without thea skill?” Why is this idea even going around my head harassing me?

Could I be mistaken by any chance?
It was not shown to me through my consciousness, but something more like in my deep unconscious.

Race: Child Plague Dragon
Status: Normal
Lv: 37/40
HP: 161/161
MP: 157/157
ATK: 141
Defense: 120
Magic force: 140
Quickness: 129
Rank: D +

Characteristics Skills:
〖Dragon scales: Lv2〗 〖God’s voice: Lv3〗 〖Gurisha language:

Lv1〗
〖Flight: Lv2〗 〖Dragon scale powder: Lv1〗 〖darkness attribute: Lv–〗

Resistant Skills:
〖Physical resistance: Lv3〗 〖Fall resistance: Lv4〗 〖Hunger resistance: Lv3〗
〖Poison-resistance: Lv5〗 〖solitude resistance: Lv4〗 〖magic resistance: Lv2〗
〖Darkness attribute resistance: Lv2〗 〖fire attribute resistance: Lv1〗 〖fear resistance: Lv1〗
〖Oxygen deficiency tolerance: Lv2〗 〖paralysis resistance: Lv1〗

Normal Skills:
〖Roll: Lv5〗 〖status inspection : Lv5〗 〖baby breath: Lv5〗
〖Whistle: Lv1〗 〖Dragon Punch: Lv2〗 〖plague breath: Lv1〗
〖Poison fang: Lv1〗 〖poison claw: Lv1〗 〖dragon tail: Lv1〗
〖Roar: Lv1〗 〖Star Drop: Lv1〗 〖Nutcracker: Lv2〗
〖Art of Human Transformation: Lv1〗

Title Skills:
〖Son of the Dragon King: Lv–〗 〖Walking egg: Lv–〗 〖Clumsy: Lv4〗
〖Just a fool: Lv1〗 〖Infighter: Lv4〗 〖pest killer: Lv3〗
〖Lie spitter: Lv2〗 〖Evasion King: Lv1〗 〖relief spirit: Lv5〗
〖Tiny hero: Lv2〗 〖path of evil: Lv3〗 〖Disaster: Lv1〗
〖Chicken runner: Lv2〗 〖Cook: Lv3〗 〖King of meanness: Lv1〗

〖grite: Lv1〗 〖big game eater Giant Killing: Lv1〗 〖pottery craftsman: Lv4〗

For example, What will happen to me?
Would I be accustomed to being a human being, or being with them?

I honestly don't want to break up with the black lizard, but why would I not want to live in the village when I can humanize …….
But taking the Black Lizard in the village, is a big no. After all if I brought a monster to the village they would absolutely go crazy and attack
Could I live in the cave and live in the village every three day?
No, but …… but …….
Anyway I have yet to even check the details of〖Art of Human Transformation〗.

[〖Art of Human Transformation〗: Normal skill]
[It can be used to take the form of human beings.]
[For the price of a loss of half HP during the skills activated state, and during transformation〖attack and defense〗is decreased by half. Furthermore, MP will continue to decrease while in this form.]

…… well, I guess this is the little disadvantage for having ten fingers.
If my MP is also reduced over time …, then I can't stay for a long time in the village after all, so It depends on the degree of how much it decreases.

Until now I have only wanted to be with the humans, but now it is completely different.
Even if I get along with them in my human figure, and can I even convince them of the circumstances like how I'm actually a dragon.
Given that the moment I first meet and the time last I made contact, I was nearly attacked.
I mean, I alone will rejoice and cry just being able to normally say hello.
From what I have seen compared to other monster I have a lot of MP, so i should be able to take a human form for a while.

Oh, oh no, I have gotten super excited.
I just hope that I am handsome.
Now what if I try to do it but I become a woman when I humanized.
I can't say there is no chance that I won't, because I only have vague memory of my previous life.
I wonder if I was beautiful.

Looking into the lake.
I had a black bulky body.

The unequal heinous fang seem to even shuddered as if they forget their own look, my nails looks like they are likely to kill a human with just being pierced, and black majestic wings cover my back.
Behind me floated the full moon, what did the moonlight have against me?

Really …… will I be a man? Or get used to? is it good?

Once I become a human being, as i used to live in the form of Dragon will it not become painful?
Also to an important extent how will they see the black lizard, will he be seen as just a monster?

I avert my conscious from the questions that have been raised.
Not because I thought it was nice problem to ignore, but because I was afraid of the back-and-forth thoughts I would have.

No matter how much I think i will not find out the answer, but once I even things out it should all be fine.
〖Art of Human Transformation〗
The moment you use, your body will feel like it becomes smaller as it is compressed.
The body is going to change in color from black to red.
Intense pain will come and go through your whole body along with it.

It hurts it hurts it hurts it hurts!
Wait a minute! This really hurts! I am going to die!
It was not exaggerated, I do feel a sense like that of being pressed inside a hot iron machine!
This man will not give up!

“Gaaaaaaa’!”

As I can be driven unconscious by the pain, in order to avert this I am screaming from the middle of the lake.

I fell down on the spot, and involuntarily vomit everything inside of my body.
What was that, did something bad happen to me?

As it is I'm looking at the surface of the water.
My body was covered in dark red scales, and I had some kind of eerie humanoid appearance.
Despite only downsizing, my fangs and claws have very little change.
I mean, through my eyes I can see I am all covered in scales, and have a foolishly big mouth.

Wait a minute, this, do I look this twisted because of 〖Child Plague Dragon〗?
How many times did God fucking need to drop me when he made me?
I was a little worried until now, but I like a total fool.
I've been exploited, I should have choose one of other two choices than the 〖Child Plague Dragon〗.

Race: Child Plague Dragon
State: Humanized Lv1
Lv: 37/40
HP: 80/161
MP: 142/157
ATK: 70 (141)
Defense: 60 (120)

Wow, so much of my MP is gone already….
It consumes 1 MP per second?
So I can only transform for two and a half minutes.
Even if this was a complete human form, it can only escapes by running so it can't compete with my dragon form.

I have a bad feeling that trying to soften up to people would work just as well in this form as my dragon one.
I check my body and feel that the organs are not fitted in the same positions as it was in humans.

I then immediately canceled the〖Art of Human Transformation〗, and became limp standing beside the shores of the lake.

In other words, … I won't use it anymore.

Chapter 52:

[E.N: this one is so so so so confusing since at first I don't even have any idea who's the one doing the monologue since this Yuno girl always talks in 3rd person]

" Eeee Merutia is it alright to take this C-rank request? I have already told the other member, that today is only just Yuno-chan that will be you company you know~?" (Yuno)

I came back to receive the request form, and Yuno comes up to complain non stop as usual.

Yuno is a 〖Canis-Huma〗, from the humanoid dog tribe.

Many people discriminate against people based off their country of origin, but I can only seem to think of them as 〖Earth-Huma〗 that's just stuck with dog ears and tail.

Even when i try, i just can't seem to find the value of difference between them

"It's the opposite. If I am accompanied by only you, i can run away without hesitation in the case of emergency." (Merutia)

"Or rather Yuno-chan, do you not have confidence in your feet!? Hey it is not that I have a problem, it is just I am not gonna die because of someone I don't trust!" (Merutia)

Umu, a good reaction.

Though people said that I'm a straight-laced person, I joked a little bit. Even Yuno is joining in too.

It is important for an adventurer to have communication skill, and create a smooth human relationship.

Without confidence nor trust, it is impossible to cooperate.

Um, Yuno, did you cry a little bit?

As Juno say is It certainly somewhat dangerous to receive a C-rank request with just Yuno and me.

The request of C rank would normally be of the degree of difficulty which corresponds to subdue a single monster of C rank.

However, the requests that I had taken was a bit different.

As long as the content is seen, there seems to be no requirement to fight C-ranked monster, so the degree of difficulty is lower than the mentioned rank.

In addition, the content also attract my interest.

〖People Search〗: Rank C

Location: Noah Forest

I saw in the forest a man that is supposed to be dead, and it has spread rumors though the village.

I would like you to confirm its authenticity.

The details will be told later, but first I want you to come to the village near to the forest.

If you speak to the village elders about this errand, they should be able to direct you to my whereabouts.

However since this is a delicate issue, I want you to keep silent about the request to the other villagers.

I knew about Noah Forest

There is a small village near the forest

The villagers consider the forest to be sacred, and they don't think well of a person who goes too deep into the forest …… or so i've heard.

Certainly, there was a shrine for the forest's guardian in the shallow forest if I'm not mistaken.

It seems to be a custom not to tread further past from there.

In recent years, people’s view of the forest being sacred has faded, and the amount of adventure who recently enter into the forest of Noah are not few either, but there is no meaning in purposely choosing that place as a hunting ground given that it may offend the villager.

Because there are many places that have not been investigated by people for a long time, it is not known whether or not there are strange monsters and plants, or if they are just rumors.

There are always rumors, but you rarely hear the concrete results.

I can handle a D-rank monster at most, so the normal opinion is not change to another forest.

Though it seems that there a B-rank monster which is called the Rock Dragon, A Rock Dragon is slow-footed. Moreover, because of its gentle nature, it is easy to run away from it as long as you don’t attack.

So there is no need for much battling if we go the search around the forest.

The difficulty of this quest is D-rank is you think about it properly

There is no meaning for this to be set to C rank type that requires an expensive reward.

Are they afraid that the adventurer won’t come since its far away

from the country, or is there a much more tougher monster than what was known exist in the forest?

I think it was normally the former one.

If a dangerous monster was recently discovered, I won't be here writing the form to apply for the quest.

So the main point will either be a ghost search or a monster subjugation.

If it was the former, this will be a rewarding quest.

Originally, I was interested in the Noah Forest.

I heard a rumor about it and i wanted to go once, but i was hesitant when the old people from the village seen me with dubious eyes.

If I accept this request, I could enter the forest with the approval from the village elders.

Its is something like the village's official recognition.

Then some collecting and hunting is permitted too.

"What a relief. Yuno doesn't want a dangerous request." (Yuno)

I pointed the request form to Yuno.

Yuno snatches the form from my hand, run her eyes over the contents while gripping the edge.

“What the heck is this ghost search! This is definitely not okay!” (Yuno)

“In a rural place far from the religious community, many will fall for such story. The true aim of our client is, 〖I want you to remove the unpleasant rumor spreading over the village〗 is what I believe it is.

Perhaps, if the adventurer from the royal capital denies it completely, the rumor will fade away. Since it wil lacks persuasive power if an amateur were to accept this request, it is requested as C-rank.” (Merutia)

Though this is just a speculation to persuade Yuno, I don’t think it is that far off the mark.

Its pretty convincing since many of the mysterious part can be understood.

“B-but, by chance, this is related to necromancer ……”(Yuno)

“Impossible. If monster of such a high rank appear there, it would not be such a leisure request like searching for a ghost. If the village disappears when we arrive, then you may do worry” (Merutea)

“Eeh ….. If that is case, Yuno-chan can return alive?”

Anyhow, Yuno still seems reluctant.

As for me, I’m a little suspicious about this request

“I feel bad for inviting you forcibly, so i guess there’s no helping it. I thought this was a good request for you to make easy cash, but..]

There’s no helping it.

I won’t pair up with someone I don’t know, so if Yuno refuse to go I will cancel it.

Official permission to enter Noa Forest is already obtained, in addition I think the request is easier than the given reward, but it is my fault for taking it in a hurry.

“A-ano…… those are C rank, so how much profit Is it? Yuno-chan has never heard of it”

“Mu, is that so? The lowest was 30,000G before and after”

The moment I said the amount of money, Yuno’s eyes were sparkling, and exerted more power to the hand that is gripping the request

form.

Chapter 53:

Over a few days, Yuno and I arrived at the village near the Noa Forest.
When I inform that I want to meet the village elder, I was guided to a mansion inside the village.

Given the characteristic of the roof and the weathercock, how do you say this….. It gives the impression of a witch's house.

There was a lawn in the fence with flower beds simply arranged inside, and that beside these patches of flowers were three wooden crosses that been lined up and stabbed in the ground.

Is it a grave?
Though I was sure I've seen a graveyard on the way…

"Um, um Merutia? If the person here plays with corpses, wouldn't this be really bad koree…" (Yuno)
Juno tail becomes limp and drops, as she clings to hide behind my back.

When I ring the bell at the garden, the door is opened automatically.
[Come on in], is what it seems to imply.

I enter into the house while dragging the mildly frightened Juno.

There is a table in front of the fireplace, and there were two girls were sitting on either side sandwiching it.

One was a girl with chestnut colored bobbed hair, the other was a girl with bright orange hair with braids

“Apparently my guests have arrived. Milia, leave your seat.”

The girl with the braid started talking with a voice that doesn’t match her figure, and the small girl called Milia lowers her head, and went out of the house.

“Umm, may I ask to meet the village elder…..”

When the girl with orange hair nodding her head in affirmation it cause Juno to as usual become very reserved.

“Umu, it is me-jya” [E.N: She talks in an ancient way. Try listen how Shiroyasha from Mondaijitachi talk]

She refers to the name of Mariel, as she was a mixed-blood elf with slow growth, it seems to have a long life.
Though I’ve never heard of a story of a baby born from elf and human, it is not an impossible story.

Ignoring Juno who keeps overreacting, I continue to the story about the request and Mariel.

Three people from the village goes to Noa Forest to hunt the rock dragon, one person died, and apparently one person has resulted in going missing.

There was only one survivor, and that is Milia.

Two people from the village claims to have saw what looks like him in the forest, and Mariel ordered for them to be quiet about it to avoid confusion, but it is already a bit late at that time, as the rumor has already become a hot topic in town.

How the strange rumor began spreading over the village is not the main concern, but Millia seems to feel responsibility as being the only person to have survived, that she could secretly try searching for Dorz near the forest depth many times when she heard the rumors.

To reveal the cause of the rumor, it seems purpose of the request was to stop Miglia from going out to search for Dorz in the back of the woods.

At the end of the story, it was added that the other villagers should only sees us as [adventure who enter the forest just out of curiosity].

I was thinking taking advantages of getting into Noa Forest without being seen by villagers with suspicious eyes, but I guess there's no helping it.

The village elders had permitted for strangers to enter the forest, but problems may arise when departure.

It is a law that was originally mere facade has become now, a lot of villager will be guessing about the request, but there is no need to worry about being harassed……that being said, it was a little bit

disappointing

Because this is special, I want to search without reserve without being being thought as shady.

Earlier than the time being to go to the Noa Forest, I gathered information around the village.

First I talked to two people that saw the figure after he became missing.
Dorz was dragging one foot, with his face pale like having no blood.
Though he looks conscious he does not seem to recognize the two people

I entered a bar near a small plaza.
For the time being, I confirmed that the graveyard in the village is not damaged. This doesn’t seems to be the work of a Necromancer.

Though I had understood it when I enter the village, like Mariel said, the elderly in the village doesn’t seems to be fond of adventurers aiming to enter the forest.

Strong atmosphere covered the entire place as this is the place with very few changes.
I wonder it is too much to say that is it so hard for a change to be accepted by one generation?

The rumor to be worried about, was the one about [I saw a big dragon flew in the forest]

If it is a large dragon, then the rank could be considered as B-rank, so I really want to think that it is irrelevant.

No matter how I look at it, there is no relation between a dead body and a dragon

Though I was allowed to enter the library because I wanted to examine the history and customs of the village, we were driven out one hour later because Yuno starts losing concentration and start playing with the books on the floor. Though it is not possible to finish checking the part I’m anxious about, there’s no helping it.

It can be said that with this I begin the investigation into Noa Forest.

Chapter 54:

The Forest of Noah was a place more dangerous than the rumors made it seem.

I managed to defeat gray wolves and moving mushrooms in the beginning while advancing smoothly, but when we had to turn around because of a cliff, we were attacked by a large spider.

I managed to kill it by doing a pincer attack with Yuno, but it might have been a little dangerous if it is one-on-one.

After a long walk, the vicinity starts to darkens

Yuno picks a mushroom that emits light grew in the forest, and we use it as light substitute.

Half a day had passed since we enter the forest, but we haven't found any clue related to Dorz.

I guess it was just a bad rumor after all

"Umm, Yuno-chan thinks we had already entered the deep forest…." (Yuno)

"Rather than coming here because of the request, I'm here purely for

my curiosity. The monster has also become stronger, so shall we head back?" (Merutia)

When I answer unapologetically, Yuno glares at me with moist eyes.

"Well, I thought it was like that too…." (Yuno)

When I was about to turn my heel, I saw a strange thing in the distance.

In front of the entrance of the cave, two statues are placed.

One was shaped like a dragon, the other one was shaped like a human.

Although there's already a shrine between the village and the forest, is this one also the same thing?

But i've never heard of a religion that worship dragon in the village at all.

"As I thought, we need to check it" (Merutia)

When I turn around while saying so, Yuno is sniffing around with a 'sun sun' sound from her nose.

“Eeh ….. that smells like meat, no matter how you look at it” (Yuno)

When I look at the direction Yuno points, a large amount of meat is stabbed to a tree that doesn’t have any leaves.

Frankly, it was a strange sight.

I was preoccupied and doesn’t notice it.

“T-there was a big monster bird with this kind of habit, I think i’ve heard of it.” (Merutia)

“Really? Did the bird pick up all the leaves or is it the villagers? The meat too, I think it was cut to a reasonable sizes you see.” (Yuno)

“We-well….” (Merutia)

Just when I found a convincing reason based on my knowledge at hand, it was easily denied by Yuno.

“But still, I don’t think there are people living in the forest depth.”

I think for a bit after saying that.

Don’t tell me, does a missing man decided to live here after being touched by the nature?

But still, why do such a thing?

“A-as I thought this request is really weird u know! Let’s cancel it, canceled! In the first place, it wa impossible to do a C-rank request with only two people!” (Yuno)

“…… A little bit more, let’s get closer to observe the stone statue. Anyway,this is too suspicious” (Merutia)

As I approach the stone statue, Yuno also follows behind me unwillingly.

“……”

When I get a closer look at it, I understood that it was well done.

However, I cannot guess the time it was made.

It’s unnatural as there are no scratch at all, like it was imbued with magic to prevent deterioration.

Let alone 10 years, I will even believe it if this was said to be build

100 years ago.

Therefore, I don’t know about the age of this thing.

But what I know is, at that time this was built, it seems like it was going to have a very important meaning.

“What’s wrong~? You’re looking at it so much like you’re going to eat it.” (Yuno)

“…… This statue, there is no scratches at all. It was imbued with a considerably strong magic.” (Merutia)

“……” (Yuno)

When she heard my words, Yuno puts the hammer and the mushroom emitting light on the ground

While touching with ‘peta peta’ sound, words such as “He~” or “Ho~” leaks out of her mouth interestingly.

Then Yuno picked up a branch of a tree that had fallen near her, and proceed to hit the stone statue with it.

The branch broke and flew , but there’s no sign of the statue being damaged.

“Fumu.” (Yuno)

Yuno says satisfied, while lifting the hammer with both hands.

“The weapon might break.” (Merutia)

When I advise that, Yuno regretfully hold the hammer in one hand, and pick up the glowing mushroom again.

“So…… um…… as I thought, we’re really going?” (Yuno)

“It is very likely that this is related to the request. However, be prepared to run away at once in case of emergency.” (Merutia)

“Fuai~……” (Yuno)

Yuno who was holding the glowing mushroom is taking the lead, and we advanced into the cave.

It does not seems to be very wide.

Halfway inside, I felt my feet touching something that feels like a

monster.

Thinking it was a monster, I swing my sword to take it down.

‘Kan’, the metallic sound was heard.

Once I calm down and saw it, it was only a fur carpet on the floor.

“…W-what. That surprised me a bit” (Merutia)

However, why is there carpet spread in such a place?

When I look at it carefully, it is not in a very good state.

The cleaning process is incomplete, so it is pretty damaged.

If this cave is a little bit warmer, it might attract insects.

Stone statue aside, this cannot be used for many years.

From what I understood, the person who make this carpet went in and out of the cave recently.

“……” (Merutia)

Is it the people from the village?

No, is there a person who can come here alone from the village?

Was it a quarrel with the village? But then still I can't understand why people from the village would hire us if it was that

Or rather, is this shrine used as a thief hideout or something?

Really, what happens here?

No matter which hypothesis, it does not match very well.

Anyway, lets leave this place at once, and ask Mariel some questions.

Chapter 55:

After Lightly looking through the cave.

The cave has an interior clad in bricks, and pots lined up in the back.

We were thinking of peeking into the pots, but we don't have the leisure to do it.

There is a possibility that the host come back in here immediately.

I faced Yuno.

"Firstly, let's head back. There's too many puzzling things.Staying here too long seems like a good recipe to invite disaster." (Merutia)

"Fu~ I'm glad, I can finally felt relief. Honestly, Yuno-chan felt more dead than alive when I was here~. Is it my intuition~, somehow it smells like poison in here~…… " (Yuno)

The moment Yuno said that, from the cave, the roar of a dragon that sounds like [Gaaaaa!] can be heard.

I immediately cover Yuno's mouth, interrupting her words.

If we are caught by the dragon in such a narrow passage, I really don't want to know what will happen to us.

The roar of the dragon stops after a few seconds, I remove my hand from Yuno's mouth.

"……It's impossible to leave right now. Let's wait until that dragon goes far away"

"Ha- hahi……" [it means yes]

At that time, I heard a sound from inside the cave.

Yuno is quick, turning the glowing mushroom towards the sound.

"Kishii'!"

It calls while stretching its tongue, a big black lizard.

"Wha- what is this!" "Do not move!"

Benemu Princess Leche Ruta. (I'm starting to think that Benemu is Venom)

it is a D rank monster with the nickname of Poison Princess.

Although the strong venom is dangerous, it is said that the most frightening thing is their intelligence.

Fortunately, Benemu Princess Leche Ruta ran to the outside of the cave to avoid us.

What a relief.

Although it is not difficult to defeat it with two people, as there are not countermeasure for the poison, the both of us could have died.

It is one of the most dangerous monster in the D-rank.

“Seriously…. What is happening here”

I wanted to leave as soon as possible, but the dragon from a while ago may still be outside.

It is necessary to wait a little more.

“Merutia, look inside this pot, it seems like it contain spices.Though i’ve never seen this one before” (Yuno)

“Spice? Why in such a place like this…” (Merutia)

I look at the contents of the pot that Yuno peeked into, it was full of red powder.

Its aroma stimulates my nose, it makes me hungry.

Once, when I acted as a bodyguard for a merchant, I remember smelling the same scent.

“Don’t tell me, Red gold dust!?” (Merutia)

“Eh, um, could it possibly be, Phi perries?” (Yuno)

The Phi perries was the plant that this kind of spice originated.

Merchants dried and crushed the Phi perries until it turned into [Red gold dust] where it got its name, and as it was rare, the price is extremely high.

In fact, there is a story that there are also nobles that have Phi perris as assets.

Due to the large increase in value depending on the state a country and its economy, it is commonly preferred by peddlers.

The unit price is high, but there is also many professional money lender that will lend under in order to carry out the peddling of Phi perris plants.

Though because of broken dreams, peddlers that hang themselves because of this is not few either…

The main problem is, that there is 3 pots full of this mentioned [Red gold dust] here.

“Yuno! Yuno chan this, let’s bring it back! Stuff as much as you can inside your bag…” (Merutia)

“S-stop it! We’ll get involved in some troublesome event!” (Merutia)

I finally saw the whole picture

Perhaps, this shrine is created by the villager. That part is correct.

Although it’s not good to build it in such a place, I have heard of a tradition where the build a sacred place in a dangerous place as a show of faith.

Was here also the same? Or maybe there’s not that many monsters here in the past? Its either one of that.

However, the one who live here now is probably just a band of thieves.

Because they attacked the peddlers to snatch the [Red gold dust], they are probably hiding here until the hea is cooled down a bit.

Though it is not possible to leave right now, it is necessary to report

this to other adventurer.

Because there is this many [Red gold dust], the peddler should have employed reliable bodyguards too.

After plundering, to choose this forest full of dangerous monster, they could either be idiots or they are pretty confident in their strength.

Yuno and I alone cannot deal with this.

Although there doesn't seem to be any of there here now, when the band of thieves returns… I'm really worried about what might happen, my eyes instinctively run over to the exit of the cave.

In an instant I saw a huge, black tail.

The dragon that roared a while ago, is lying in wait for us outside of the cave.

I see Yuno remain silent.

Yuno looks at me with a cramped face too.

"That, that……that tail….." (Yuno)

"No doubt. Although it is small, it's the Calamity Plague Dragon. Apparently, It looks like combat is inevitable." (Merutia)

“Eek! Ca- Calamity Plague Dragon, that’s a pretty dangerous dragon! Why, Such a dragon in this forest… Yu-Yuna-chan hates dangerous fight you know!” (Yuno)

“…… Calm down Yuno, if it is that size it should only be D-rank… supposedly” (Merutea)

I desperately rake up information about the Calamity Plague Dragon inside my head, and organize it.

For the calamity plague dragon, there’s not that many trusted record that remains.

The testament said that the survival rate is low for those who encounter it.

While they are some texts like short stories remaining from long ago I truly hoped that they were only exaggerated stories.

The man who saw it will sometime soon received some kind of illness, and suffered to death. There are also story that claims that they had a cruel hobby of imitating a human to hunt weak opponents, though how much of that is true to make it as a reference.

If all of that is true, the current situation means we’re doomed.

I can only felt despair at the current lack of information, but having some is still better than none.

“Don’t get impatient, wait until it appears from the other side. Yuno will begin with the preemptive strike will your full strength, create an opportunity. I will kill it at that time.” (Merutea)

Y-yes!” (Yuno)

Yuno throw away the glowing mushroom and grasped the hammer tight with both hands, while we head towards the exit while silencing my step.

I stepped diagonally backward, while holding my sword and sharpen my senses.

Yuno is trembling so much she is vibrating, and prepares the hammer beside her head.

Yuno has good intuition. The strength of the coming enemy, was probably why she felt like that.

Monster that had been watching from the entrance has finally show up.

It was a humanoid monster with a dark red stiff body.

The humanoid, however no eyes, no nose, and no ears.

It had a mouth large enough that extends to the cheeks, and is lined with a row of tightly packed sharp fangs.

The monster looks at its nail, and then laugh.

There is no doubt that this was the dragon from a little while ago.

Suddenly, I recalled the stories of the Plague Dragon.

Confronted with weaker people, would hunt it opponent for a long time, and that there are times when take on the appearance of a person.

Don’t tell me, those are all true?

If so, then the two of us were things that it was regarded as a lot weaker.

And probably we will be toyed with till we die.

We can not win. It impossible.

In the end we will be trampled, and brutally murdered.

I point the sword to my throat, as I want to commit suicide as it is.

In front of a monster, how many years had it been since the last time I felt such as this?

When I point the tip of the sword in my direction, the anxious face of Yuno enters my sight.

Right now, I'm in a position in which her life is also entrusted me.

When i remember that, somehow I managed to regain my spirit again.

"Do not hesitate, Yuno!" (Merutea)

When I scold her, Yuno re-grips the hammer that has been slipping from her hands.

"Y-YES!" (Yuno)

Yuno held the hammer, and then beats the monster in the stomach with the hammer.

"Bugaa'!"

Monster flew lightly though the air, but then fix its posture and

lands safely.

I move one step forward, and held the sword up in the moonlight.

Though I use most of my remaining MP, saving it here may get myself killed.

“〖Lunar Lucent〗.” (Merutea)

Sword became coated with moonlight and create numerous spheres of light.

The light attack the monster, causing a small explosion.

It crashed into the monster’s body, and flipped it up into the air.

As it is, i smash the monster’s abdomen and struck it the ground.

“Ga, Gaa ……”

We should be safe and no longer truly in its clutches.

But we can’t let our guard down yet.

Yuno raised her hammer trying to deal the finishing blow, but I send hand signal to her to restrain herself.

Soon plague dragon should reveal the its true form.

We were able to put up a good fight when using the initiative, but right now the Plague Dragon is imitating the appearance of human being and toying with us before he eats us.

If it returns to the dragon form, its movement speed and hardness of the scale will increase.

We need to run away before it can counterattack.

My eyes met with Yuno, and she nods, as we run towards the village.

I looked back on the way, but there was no sign that the monster is coming to chase us.

Chapter 56:

I walk through the dark path, and return to the cave from the lake.

My steps are heavy as expected.

Ahhh, dammit, still I want to have a full humanoid body.

I can't believe that I need to suffer just to use 〖Art of Human Transformation〗.

This is what, means that I have to live as a dragon my whole life?

I feels like it purposely tried to give me trauma.

Don't tell me I have to suffer every time I use that skill.

It seems to be necessary for me to check it first every time I obtained a weird skill.

Like a skill to separate the head from the body, it won't be funny if the body is destroyed while the head is split.

I, I wonder if I'm not suited to be a human ……. Or What, do I need to raise the skill level?

Do I have to go through that suffering many more times to level it up?

That is to say, I’m not fond of self torture.

Now that I can finally seen the cave, and found a floating light that dazed near the entrance.

Is that…… a Hikaridake?

[E.N: I know that hikari=light and take=mushroom, but the words is written in Katakana, where it’s usually used to spell foreign name in Japanese. Seriously, the more I’m checking his naming sense the more i’m getting a headache. like, he can’t really think of the english name, so he decided to call a foreign mushroom in Japanese name, with foreign letter. So tempted to change this to Glowshroom]

Hikaridake is a glowing mushroom, something which I have used as a light bulb in the cave.

I turn it off at night by covering it with the gray wolf’s fur.

There is no way for the mushroom to emerge by itself.

When I concentrate my eyes, I can see two woman observing the entrance of the cave.

The shorter woman in the back has the Hikaridake in hand. It looks like she is using it as flashlight.

She was holding a foolishly big hammer in her other the hand that's not holding the Hikaridake.

What is that woman, there's animal ear growing on top of her head?

Is that girl a beast human?

I'm not too surprised by this because I am a dragon.

The other one wore a rough armor.

Although it barely shows the body line, it seems like she can move well in it.

What is a beastwoman and a female swordsman doing in such as place?

Or rather, the time has finally come for a human to visit my home.

This is finally my chance to appeal to them as a friendly, cultural and peaceful dragon..

I must control the timing of my appearance.

I instinctively hide behind a tree, and watch the situation inside the

cave.

The two female adventurer, I observe from various angle from the entrance.

Ooo I’m nervous I’m nervous.

I need to show the height of my perfect image.

Somehow this, I’m happy and nervous and impatient at the same time.

The two people are in a silent state, having a dumbfounded look with their mouth open.

Heheh, it’s because it is a product that i have created over and over again.

The pot is one thing, but the statue at the entrance should have the most impact.

While they’re looking around, the girl put the hammer and Hikaridake on the ground, and start patting the statue.

Ooo, can’t be helped.

You can touch it until you are satisfied.

The moment I allowed them in my mind, the girl pick up a nearby branches and hit the statue with it.

Ya bastard, what are you doing!

I didn’t allow you to go that far!

Although the tree branch broke, as for me, I’m not feeling so good.

I’ll seriously cry if you scratch it.

What a terrible thing to do.

After that, while pointing the Hikaridake forward, the two people timidly enter the cave.

The pots and carpet that I had laid inside, the salt and spices that I desperately collected, and also the dried meat.

I’m looking forward to what kind of reaction they will have, so I quietly move from the shadow of the tree to the entrance of the cave.

Oh, that reminds me, the Black Lizard is still sleeping inside.

“Gaaa’!”

I bark into the cave, and quickly hide myself.

Now I wish the Black Lizard would wake up and flee.

“Kishii’!”

“Τι είναι αυτό ;!” “Μαύρη Σαύρα!”

Three kind of screams can be heard inside.

Black Lizard then came running out of the cave quickly, and jumps towards me.

“Kishi’! Kishii’!”

I patted the excited black lizard to calm her, and then I turn my eyes to the cave again.

The two are peeping from the lined up jar, while looking like they’re discussing something.

I want to go out with the [Actually it’s me] kind of feeling, or [I’m a dragon as smart as a human] kind of feeling.

Should I do it, or should I not?

But what if they only see me as a monster strayed off to the cave?

That's when a good idea hit me.

While observing the two people who are in the cave, I coming up with plans about this and that but cancel them myself.

"Kishishi'?"

Black Lizard stared curiously at the troubled me.

The moment that I was about to direct my focused to the Black Lizard, I saw the beast ear move towards the entrance.

In a hurry I run and stick to the wall of the entrance, to hid my figure.

Dangerous dangerous.

I was about to be seen.

But what do I do?

The preparations that I had done till now will go to waste if I'm only hiding myself.

While I've decorated the interior so that i can live inside it comfortably, I also need to show that I'm not just a monster when a

human appears.

I can’t hesitate here.

There is no other choice but to do it.

I used the once sealed 〖Art of Human Transformation〗 as there are no other choices.

Although I certainly have a terrible appearance, I didn’t look all that different from a human.

It should be better than my Dragon form. Also I think that unstable appearance is because it’s my first time.

“Gaa’.”

“Karubokishimechiru?”

I give a small squeal to the black lizard while stroking its head.

To insure that the Black Lizard does not rampage when it see my changed appearance.

“Karubokishi, Kishi’!”

Was it because of my appearance, but I felt Black Lizard crowing even more.

This gave me some peace of mind to me.

Even if I humanize successfully, I have no intention to separate from the black lizard.

While stroking the head of the black lizard I think such a thing.

Though it might just be my excuse to depend on the black lizard.

I calm my breath, and create a strong image of a human in my mind.

I got this. I can do it.

Yet, my mental image is not enough.

[The level of normal skill〖Art of Human Transformation〗 has increased from 1 to 2.]

Encouraged by the letter appearing inside my head, I activated the 〖Art of Human Transformation〗.

The inside of my body heats up, and become compressed.

Perhaps because I was used to it, or is my body is adjusted for it, I think the pain is lesser than before.

I can do it!

It’s possible to do this.

Though I can’t confirm my appearance, I think it should be more human than before.

“Kishii’!”

I look back at the Black Lizard who makes a small noise, but i look away immediately, and enter the cave.

I arrive at the entrance of the cave and looks for the two people.

Their expression express the color of dark and fear.

If you were to guess, it might be because I look like some kind of terrible monster…

Well …… Could it be, that there are monsters behind me?

“Μην αφαιρείτε την απόλυτη!” “Είναι φυσικό!”

With a shout, the beast person launch herself towards me.

The foolishly big hammer slammed into my body.

Because I was in human form, my offence and defence was reduced by half.

That blow could have been downright fatal.

“Bugaa’!?”

I was sent Flying through the air with the good strike, but I somehow managed in arranging a landing posture.

As that was happening the female swordsman who was standing behind the beast girl, holding the sword to the outside of the cave.

“” Φως του φεγγαριού ‘. “

With a cry the moonlight is reflected on her sword, and it changed to several spheres that attacks me.

I got hit by 5 of it, and falls to the ground on my stomach.

“ga, Gaa ……”

The beast girl tries to finish the worn out me, but the female swordsman stops her.

The two people left, trying to run away.

“Kit, Kishiii’!”

The black lizard who see the two people running away, tries to chase them.

Gripping its tail, I manage to detain her somehow.

When the two people disappears, my body expands, I returned to the dragon form with a crouching posture on the ground.

“Gaa ……”

“Kishi’.”

With a lick, the tongue of the black lizard touched me.

I wonder if she is trying to console me?

The me, who is desperately trying to betray the black lizard.

“Kishii’!”

The black lizard cries again, then it pays attention to the stone statue at the entrance of the cave.

Standing there are the dragon statue and a human statue lined up on each side of the entrance, but it gazed towards the human statue.

Which makes me wonder how much the Black Lizard understands about the current situation.

It’s already good that its not surprised to see me suddenly transformed, it even tried to console me after the disturbance just now, so I think the black lizard might be smarter than I think.

Chapter 57:

[E.N: Changed Orangutan to Orange Monkey]

I slept longer than usual today.

Because of the painful experience last night, I want to recover my HP as much as I can.

“Kishi …… Kishi ……”

I thought the black lizard had got up long ago, but when I woke up, it was sleeping beside me.

Last night, black lizard also woke up because of what happened.

It began acting with extreme vigilance, so it might not sleep well after that.

…… Recently,I don’t doubt even if the black lizard wake up in the morning and stand silently.

No, well, it’s okay.

Using the 〖Status Check〗, I make sure that the injury from last

night is healed.

Race: Calamity Plague Child Dragon

Status: Normal

Lv: 37/40

HP: 148/161

MP: 157/157

Umu, it’s a little short from a full recovery, it is enough to work hard all day today.

However because it is already past noon, there’s only half a day remains.

For the time being I also confirm the status of the black lizard.

Race: Benemu Princess Leche Ruta

State: sleep

Lv: 23/35

HP: 120/120

MP: 143/143

Umu umu, it seems to be in excellent condition.

However, considering the experience gained from killing the twin head, it gained 3 level.

Last time it was level 20, it seems to be raising properly.

I felt kind of guilty because of my experience value correction skill.

This guy will also evolve someday.

Honestly, I'm not sure how it will change our hunt once the black lizard evolves further…

Even the twin head felt like a boss with the current me.

The black lizard and me ate the dried meat.

After finishing breakfast, I open one of the pot in front of the black lizard.

"Kishi?"

"Gaa"

Black Lizard is curiously twisting her neck.

“Kishishi?”

“Gaa’!”

“Kishii’!”

With gestures and cries I earnestly request that the Black Lizard put its poison on the dried meat.

Somehow it seems to have understood what I said, because the black lizard raise its head to and voiced a sort of understanding to my command .

Soon the orange monkey should come looking for the dried meat.

Then the trap will firmly teach them that they made the wrong enemy.

They always are acting in groups of four.

If I only to bring one down with the poison, the remaining three ought to be easy to kill for black lizard and me.

I am now〖Lv37 / 40〗, So it is possible to evolve if I gain three more level.

The monkeys should be sufficient.

As long as I evolved, I should be free from this abominable figure.

The kind of encounter where a hammer stuck to my belly should decrease too.

The Black Lizard is smart, and with my evolution nearing it should recognize me.

The Black Lizard was thrusting his head into an empty pot in the corner of the cave, filling it with poison.

Because the pot is slightly cracked, I left it at the corner of the room.

I have no idea about what the scratch is for, but well, I really don’t want to see the trap made by vomiting, and although the poison fog can be used in combat, the effect is not very useful as it vary for different people so it was not the perfect poison.

[A.N not sure about the translation]

Perfect the poison was finished.

First of all, the poison is barely colored.

It make the color of the meat barely changed.

Appearance wise i think this one turn out great.

Next, the smell is also thin.

I rub the meat with Phi Perris herb that i had made before to deceive the smell, so unless the orangutan had better nose than me, they won't notice it.

Indeed, professional poison is totally different.

I soaked the piece of dried meat to lace it with the poison, and it mixed with the other meat that is drying out on the tree.

So as it is not eaten by mistake, I create a cross mark on the branches it is hanging from.

Since my hand naturally began getting sores from the poison, after I finished my work I got the black lizard to detoxicates the poison.

I hide with the black lizard at the entrance of the cave, watching the tree hanging the dried meat.

Those fellow that had already learned the taste of meat dried with salt and contains the fragrance of spice, I'm absolutely sure that they will come again.

Though i was enthusiastic at first, I'm starting to get irritated because they does not appear that easily.

Should I try to increase the amount of meat a little more?

Or should I spread Phi perris powder to lure the them with smell?

“Kishi~”

The black lizard is also running out of patience, as that can be heard from its cry.

As we look at each other, we mutually agreed that lookout was troublesome so we layed on the ground playing.

“Aook! Aoook! Aook!”

After some time passes, when I had completely forgot my purpose, I heard a voice writhe in agony.

That must be the cry of the orange monkey.

Though the appearance is that of a monkey with long red hair, its cry is definitely not ape-like.

I put down the black lizard that was on top of me, and get up to look at the tree.

“Aak! Aak! Aook!” Aaaak!”

One orange monkey falls from the tree spouting bubbles from its mouth, while the other three is jumping around.

Though I'm not sure the exact meaning of their dance, but it is sure that they are in utter confusion and doesn't know what to do.

Well, I wonder what degree the poison is applied

Race: Orange Monkey

State: Poison α (large)

Lv: 16/30

HP: 68/96

MP: 83/83

Ooh,It worked, it worked.

The orange monkey's individual combat power is not very high.

Although it had various skills, its stats is definitely weaker than the Clay Bear.

I could take two of the other party alone.

Firstly the one weakened by poison can no longer fight, so there are only three left.

It’s possible for the black lizard and me to handle this with room to spare.

Now then, shall I go and exterminate the pest that always tried to take other people’s dried meat?

I’ll turn them as my dinner and experience points as it is.

Chapter 58:

Black Lizard and me exit out of the cave, and in front of us was four orange monkeys.

After seeing me, the orange monkeys looked at its companions that is suffering from poison, and then it glares at me again.
They seemed to have noticed that it was poisoned by me.

“Aook!” “Aaak!” “Aaaaaa!”

The three orange monkeys are filled with anger, and they charged at me while the long red hair waved along the wind.

Shall I check its status for the time being?

Race: orange monkey
Status: Normal
Lv: 17/30
HP: 98/98
MP: 45/45
ATK: 82
Defense: 51
Magic force: 60
Quickness: 92
Rank: D

Characteristics Skills:

〖Earth attributes: Lv–〗 〖Group Behavior: Lv–〗
〖Dexterity: Lv2〗

Resistant Skills:
〖Fall resistant: Lv3〗

Normal Skills:
〖Bite: Lv2〗 〖scratching: Lv3〗 〖stone throwing: Lv4〗
〖Indiscriminate imitation: Lv2〗 〖Clay Wall: Lv1〗 〖Monkey Whistle: Lv3〗
〖Magical power transfer: Lv2〗

Title Skills:
〖Forest acrobats: Lv2〗 〖cooperation skills: Lv2〗
〖Loyalty: Lv4〗

Although it is somewhat small differences in Lv, but the status did not change much between the three of them.

Skills aside the balance looks good, but there is no skill that could make me panic.

Oh, but I wonder about whether cooperation skills are good.
The twin head that i fought before had the average stats of over 140 with an all rounder skill.

It seems like fighting separately is going to be hard.

“Gaa’!”

My cry as a signal, the black lizard to some distance quickly.

I suppose the Black Lizard is trying to provide cover fire with the 〖Clay gun〗.

“Aak! Aaa!”

Two of the them come launching an attack while scratching, and I effortlessly fend them off by swiping the ground at their feet with my tail.
While listening to the sound of the two fall on to the ground behind me, I stare at the eyes of the third in front of me.

“Aa’!”

The third one jump while having its arms crossed, trying to hit me with the built momentum.

Using the momentum, I counter with a 〖Dragon Punch〗 straight to its stomach.

“Ogoo’!”

The third is thrown in the air, but it lands on the ground safely after gripping a tree branch and use it like a horizontal bar to kill the momentum.

It’s a wonderful move, but there is no doubt that it had received

damage from the 〖dragon punch〗.
In fact, it is holding its stomach painfully.

No assistance from the black lizard yet.

Was it because it thinks that currently I don't need a support at all?

No, I don't think there is that enough room to win.

Though I hope the lizard will gain levels from this fight too.

I can still keep up with it even if it tried to use some strange movements, there is no fear of being counterattacked after attacking it, as its strength is not on par with the Clay Bear, also there doesn't seems like there is a strong skill or unusual skill like the one from the twin head, there is no element that i found from it to be a challenge.
This, can I handle this alone?

One is already down from the poison, that play a huge part it seems.

As for the battle formation and cooperation, I found it slightly odd.

It's probably the kind of formation that requires four people.

The three of them moves while rebuilding their postures, and surround me from three directions.

Are they supposed to surround me from four different direction…no, they are trying to find blind spot as they are circling me. The black

lizard help me with the 〖Clay gun〗 once it became dangerous, and to begin with the orange monkey that charged at me before is still limping, clearly showing the damage a while ago can still be felt.

I might be able to break away easily.

While the orange monkey is paying attention to the black lizard, I gradually close up to them.

Black Lizard does not move yet.
As for me, I don't think it is necessary to for the black lizard to move either.

"Gaaaaaa'!"

Against the orange monkey that that are facing each other, I released my 〖Roar〗 with the urge to kill.

The ability difference can be felt fully, as they became stiff and wide open.

Their battle formation had collapsed.

I turn around, and aims at the back of the two.

"Aak!" "Aaa!"

While hitting one of them non stop with both of my hands, I beat the heck out of the other with my tail.

The orange monkey that manages to shake off my attacks jumps

back, but I also jump at it with a dash, and hammer my fist into its face

Victory and defeat is almost decided.

The orange monkeys only have half of their HP left..

I can defeat it if i just give it another punch.

Three move away from me, and harden in place.
Ooh, are you going to surrender?
But, I'm already think of making monkey nabe today.

The three orange monkeys puts the edge of all their fingers in their mouths, and start making whistling sounds with all their breath.
When three sound of different height come in succession, the fourth that suffered from the poison lift its head, and squeeze out its last ounce of strength to whistle.

Once the four sound combines its volume grows higher, moreover strangely the sound vibrated inside my head.

What? Was this because of the skill 〖Monkey whistle〗?
Is is a skill to cause abnormal stat system?
Whatever their aim is, I must stop it as soon as possible.

I quickly rounded my body, to assault the three that had become stationary with my 〖Roll〗.

Because I was moving in a straight line, the three barely managed to avoid it by jumping. I had no problem with it since my aim was to interrupt the〖Monkey whistle〗.

The three elegant sound is interrupted, it finished ringing and echoed slowly.

The next moment when I felt relieved, big footsteps and roar approach from far away at tremendous speed.

Don't tell me it was a skill to call for companions?

When I faced the footstep, there appears an orange monkeys at least twice bigger than the other, dashing towards this place.

One of its eye is wounded, but it seems to be full of power.

Hey, a wild boss appears.

This one is on a totally different class than the four I faced.
The Black Lizard that had been hiding in the shade, has jumped out and ran to my side.

When the boss of orange monkey comes, the other three go around to hide in the shade while holding the one suffering from poison.

"……"

Orange Monkey's boss glares at me with eye that looks like it was made from glass beads.

A chill ran down my spine, and my body unconsciously took a step back.

Shit!
When they thought that they can’t win, they decided to call for the high ranking fellow.

Chapter 59:

Hello mina-san. I'm Pengu and decided to pick up the this novel so will be in your care. I will try to give 2 chapter per week if possible. Enjoy.

And so, Pengu joined the team!

*

The situation changes into 2-5 because the boss jumped in.

However, with the poisoned one. It is 2-4.

Though it was possible to cope with the number until just now. I don't know what will happen if the boss enter.

For the time being, I checked the status of the boss orangutan.

Race: Large orangutan.

State: normal.

Lv : 27/40

HP : 198/198

MP : 140/140

Attack: 123

Defense: 82

Magic:110

Agility: 122

Rank: D+

Characteristics skills”

[Earth attribute: Lv–] [cooperation: Lv–]

[Dexterity: Lv–]

Resistant skills:

[Fall resistance: Lv3] [Pysical resistance: Lv2]

Skills:

[Bite: lv4] [large nail: lv4] [stone throwing: lv4]

[monkey imitation: lv3] [clay wall: lv2] [monkey whistle: lv3]

[Wide rest: lv4] [Quick: lv2] [power: lv1]

[Telepathy: lv4]

Title skill:

[Forest acrobatist: lv2] [Cooperation skill: lv2]

[Boss of group: lv5] [Supporter: lv3]

Though its HP is high, the combat efficiency is not as high as its

appearance.

Though if compare to the usual orangutan, it won in both attack and defense.

However, the worrisome is it title skill [supporter].

Also [Power] and [Quick], they are probably skill to strengthens the underlings.

Also [Wide rest] is a recovery magic for many.

Being able to entirely recovered the damage, in addition, it can send reinforcement!

Fortunately, the boss orangutan doesn’t have specialize aggressive skill, so I’ll attack it before it can move.

“GAAAAAA!”

I run straight into the boss and blow [Baby breath]

The blow gather in one place and it’s burned.

[KiShii!]

The black lizard stood diagonal from me and fire [Clay gun]

The numerous stone gravel is shot to the boss.

“……A,ao.”

When the boss orangutan called, the other three that hide themselves come infront of the boss.

“A-!” “A-!”

“AA-!”

When the three orangutan raised both of their arms, earth raised, a wall of earth appeared.

Bay breath and clay bullet is repelled

It probably the skill [Clay wall]. It produced by the three and huge wall produced in an instant.

“……A, o.”

I hear a voice of the boss and light leak out behind of the wall.

Perhaps, it is wide rest magic.

If the boss isn’t kill first the fight will prolong, is it the boss tactics to have the subordinate protect the wall?

It tries to strengthened and wait for reinforcement.

Somehow, we need to kill it quickly.

Do we sneak around? No, haste make waste!

I curl up my body, I use [Roll] and rush to the wall.

I was repelled, but there was a response.

I extend my body wile rotating in the air and land safely

At the same time around the base, the wall collapsed.

“A-!” “A-!”

“Auo!”

There was the three subordinate who recover completely on the other side of the wall.

Not only recovery magic, but also reinforce magic is received.

They surrounded me and the black lizard quickly.

They are much faster than previously.

“A-!” “A-!”

I was sandwiched, the orangutans come left and right.

I evaded one and guard the other with my arm.

The nails forcefully tear my scale and inflict damage.

“GAA!”

When I leaned back I heard a sound of kick on the ground.

The third orangutan approaches.

Damn, its punches is violence as a steamroller.

“Aa!”

The sound of stone flew and the third orangutan fell.

It was the black lizard [Clay gun]. Nice, it was dangerous.

“Aoo!”

The orangutan scratched and clinged on me.

I didn’t resist, However, I bite on the should which its grabbed me.

“AGU!”

However, the orangutan didn’t part/

I who could not move because of the entanglement, the boss orangutan greatly swing its arms and struck me.

The black lizard charged at the boss with [Roll].

The boss received at the chest and staggers.

By using centrifugal force, I fly lightly to the opening and use [Roll] to strike at the open area of the boss.

“A*Aa!”

The boss raises a sorrowful hollow and hold its head on the ground.

Hehe, it is considerably effective.

“Skill [Roll] raise from lv5 =>6”

The skill level rose to praise my single blow.

There is only the boss and black lizard in the front.

When I look around, the two orangutans are about to throwing stone at me.

“Uga!”

I received a blow to the forehead and left eye.

The moment I held my face, the boss orangutan knocked the black lizard and ran to me.

Damn, I immediately grasped the enemy's position and engage in defensive flight.

My wings expand momentarily and struck hard at the boss, I flew behind and took a great distance by using the other party's power.

The black lizard use row to stand next to me.

Its sustain damage several place and full of scratches.

When I confirm its HP, it is half worn out.

The status besides agility is low for black lizard.

Its strategy is surprise attack, kept its distance and catch prey off

guard is suitable the most.

However, in present condition, the enemy have advantage in number I have no choice but to charge at the enemy.

No, I have the black lizard to help me with the close-combat, but still we are at a disadvantage.

It is difficult to kill the boss.

Also the case, where I have to deal with the subordinate.

Moreover, the orangutans gather for the boss's purpose.

Surely, is it going to recover again?

It aims at me who went out to obstruct in a panic, the boss throw stone with the other three.

I avoided to some degree, I decided to give priority to speed and decide to receive to some extent.

“GAAA!”

At the moment I use [Baby breath], the three orangutans go in front.

“A-!” “Ao!” “Aa!”

The earth wall appeared to separate them from me.

I did not kill my momentum and round my body to crush the wall using [Roll]

Similar to before, I was repeal and land.

From the collapsed wall, there were the completely healed orangutan.

No, No way…..Impossible?

I have completely exhausted only to start at the beginning.

I looked back to the black lizard.

I can’t close in to the boss for close combat.

Should I fight four on one in close combat? No, it’s impossible.

I have to consider other optionx.

Chapter 60:

The war potential of other party are three orange monkeys and the boss.

The orange monkey who was poison isn’t in position to fight

Though the boss regularly giving it the recover, it doesn’t seems to able to move straight.

Race: Large orange monkey

State Quick, Power

Lv :27/40

HP :198/198

MP :54/140

The boss still has more than 1/3 of its MP.

After giving reinforcement and recovery repeatedly, only that’s left and mistake won’t be taken.

Though one of my plans is to keep making them use recover magic until that disappear, and see who finish first.

I would like to decrease the follower number by using nutcracker, but there are no room in this confusing fight.

I will be ganged on if I concentrated only on one.

In the first place, it is hard to hold a violent demon than to fly with one.

To make it succeeds, I have to neutralize it to some extent and in an unobstructed environment.

Even if I arrange to there, there is still the fact that I have to neutralize the follower.

Different from theories here one reality, the damage we sustain can’t not create those circumstance.

If only there was a way to recover here, then it would be all right.

I confirm the status of the three subordinate, but HP and MP still need recovery.

There is [Poison α (small)] in all of them, but as far as I seen, they are moving normally.

Though the black lizard has poison fang and nal, but I feel that they only grazed.

I seem to have to hang on a little more until it can be effective.

The black lizard normal strategy was surprise attack and run away.

Though there might be something to do if I can attract the other party attention, being pushed by number, now isn't it a goof combination.

Giving up the surprise strategy, should I have the black lizard to the front?

If it shoots [Poison smog], all would be caught, but I don't know if there is a change for [Detoxification].

Neither HP or attack is high for the black lizard, should I have it

move to a safe distance and use [Clay gun].

It is quite a bad situation.

While the black lizard in the far back interfere with [Clay gun] and we find chance to escape?

In return we can’t come back to the cave for a while.

I should to abandon the cave and intend to escape.

Though I feel attachment, it can’t substitute for life.

I checked the other party status, again.

The boss, 1/3 of its MP.

The four follower body the HP and MP is not fully recovered, they suffer scratchs, one suffers from digested special poison and can’t fight.

……That fellow can’t flight, isn’t he a hostage quality monkey?

The boss monkey recovery magic prolongs its life while combating.

That fellow feeling is strong, the cooperation is effective.

The black lizard can detoxify it.

I start at the boss and check the monster status.

According to the high character and intelligence, there must be room for negotiation.

“[Great orange monkey]: D+ rank monster.”

“The evolution which the great orange monkey who duel for great time and became chief.”

“Excluding this method, the orange monkey doesn’t evolve to [great orange monkey.]”

“Evolution is related to [orange monkey] defied by the sacred duel.”

“ It remember support magic to support the group.”

…… By chance, do they sense evolution by instinct?

It is sound fishy, but I should assume this time I think.

The duel which is their scared culture is in place, so the intelligent is rather high.

In the midst of battle to which anyone could die, but the matter of idea for strategy is not bad for itself.

The skill only the boss had, [telepathy communication] weight my mind

“GAa!”

I voice a roar to ask the black lizard to cover by shooting.

When the black lizard leaves me, simultaneously the two follower

faces the black lizard.

Though there is uneasiness, the war potential is distributed and I can say it is welcoming.

If it concentrates on evasion, the black lizard surely can’t by caught by the two orange monkeys.

Among the two orange monkeys striking at me, the right one have [poison α(small)] status.

Its movement is awkward.

After giving out some feint to the left orange monkey, I run to the side of the right orange monkey.

I avoided the boss waiting from behind by using [Roll], I canceled [Roll] quickly.

The one that suffers from poison by consumed poisoned meat, I set my nail around its throat from behind who can’t move.

“a……a,a……”

The orange monkey look at my appearance with its eyes dyes in red, the three orange monkey rush toward me.

Judging from the impossible situation, I steps into for negotiation.

However, the boss who have [Telepathy communication].

I ignored the three follower and glared at the boss completely.

The chance of success is low from the beginning.

If it failed, I will run away quickly.

All the enemies target me now in all direction, the black lizard should be able to escape easily.

(That appearance, do you possess intellectual?)

The thought of the boss entered my head.

There is no word but the voice is concrete and deep.

Beside the content of the question that throw at me have emotion and personality transmitted at the same time.

Is this telepathy communication?

I won the bet.

The follower hardened when they see their boss and mine appearance.

It is possible to communicate, however at the same time, I found that negotiation is difficult.

The anger, height and strength of the boss, the reason for the instinctive to be transmit because of its intellect.

Chapter 61:

[first of all to the readers, you'll notice the yellow, green and blue highlight in this chapter. All of that is just for the boss's dialogue. Yellow is what the best i can translate it(some i just give up). Green is its original in Japanese, blue is my thought.

Any person who had at least taken an elementary level Japanese will notice that there is not even a single Hiragana in there, all of it had been changed to Katakana. Like I said before,Hiragana is used with kanji to make up words in Japanese, while the Katakana is used to call a foreign words or names.

Machine translation apps is designed to guess what kind of english words it is if the word is in Katakana. So what do u think when all of the Hiragana is replaced with Katakana? Rubbish words. I've said it to the other guy before, that this author is hell for us machine translator for his 'creativity'

Anyway I will try my best to explain what that word is, hoping it won't really ruined the story for you]

Website Posting Note: Due to transfer problems, you can't see the colours. You still can guess what is what, tho, so I won't change anything specially.

I need to organize my thoughts in order to answer the Telepathy which has been cast from the Great Orange Monkey.

Negotiations are not so likely to lead a reasonable solution.

From the beginning if the great orange monkey wanted a rational solution, they would have used the Telepathy from the start.

Still, the battle can't be avoided if both sides act on instinct.

I will only escape and abandoning the cave if that happened.

I am still piercing the throat of the orange monkey that is limp from eating the poison dried meat with my nail, assembling my thoughts, I cast the thought to the Great Orange Monkey.

[This fellow will die if left as it is, and only the Black Lizard's〖detoxification〗can cure it. Think about this and let us go]

Staring at the Great Orange Monkey, I strongly pray.

There’s not much reaction from the Great Orange Monkey. I’m anxious whether my thoughts is really transmitted or not.

Could it be that 〖Telepathy〗 only works one way?. If it is like that then I’m done for.

[Negotiation refused, once hostile we won’t let go. Unless offer sacrifice, then may let go]

『コイツはこのままだと毒で死ぬが、黒蜥蜴なら〖解毒〗できる。その対価に俺達を見逃してくれ』

(the only reason i can think of is that the Boss is talking in gibberish, not to mention that some words that should be in Hiragana is in Katakana instead, thus confusing my translation app. so I’m trying my best to show that)

Contrary to my anxiety, a reply came.

Seeing the Great Orange Monkey, it seems like〖Telepathy〗are not only used to send thoughts, but it can also received other’s strong thoughts.

Although I’m relieved that 〖Telepathy〗 works both ways, the reply that came is not really desirable.

[If the Black Lizard die then so am I, I’m pretty confident that both

sides will suffer]

It is not a bluff.

I'll attack them to draw their attention, the black lizard will roll in and sprinkles poison gas, so its pretty easy to kill each other.

[Weak KIHA strikeouts crack 朽Chihate ether, Sorega we Rano philosophy. I kill, Naganozanito Ritsumeta]

[弱キハ奪ワレ朽チ果テル、ソレガ我ラノ理念。我トテ親ヲ殺シ、長ノ座ニ登リツメタ]

(Its saying something about weak, and will kill if attacked)

……It's useless.

Even now that I can communicate, its thoughts were completely that of monster.

It can not understand me clearly.

[W-wait! In that case ……]

[諄I. Magic Roh waste Dana]

[諄イ。魔力ノ無駄ダナ]

(no clue, something about magic power)

The telepathy is cut at the same time.

If that is the case, I can't get away from it who raise its speed by reinforcement magic.

Although I may win in term of speed if i use 〖Roll〗 at maximum speed, given the orange monkey characteristic skill 〖Dexterity〗 and title skill 〖Forest Acrobat〗, if I think about the loss of time having to curve and avoid obstacles, I'll say it's fifty-fifty.

Is there anything I can do?

One word that can change the situation, is there such a magic word?

Should I offer them the dried meat?

No, then the reason for them to withdraw is gone.

The negotiation content from the 〖Telepathy〗, the characteristic of the Great Orange Monkey that demands it, and the detailed information that I obtained from the monster.

After straining my thoughts, I give an offer to the Great Orange Monkey, half in resignation and half in desperation.

[I-in that case, a duel. I, challenge you to a duel]

I roughly understood the meaning of duel among the orange monkey.

Its a matter of respect, a way of choosing their leader, as well as related to their evolution.

Thinking carefully, for a duel to be one-sidedly offered by another race, I'm not sure it would accept it.

But, the personality and emotion of the Great Orange Monkey are mixed when the〖telepathy communication〗is sent, it kind of give me a [By chance] kind of hope.

If I succeed, I will lose the disadvantage of the numerical difference by fighting the one-on-one.

If I can stop the recovery source by crushing the boss, killing the other four is easy.

There is no response from the orange monkey.

[If it becomes a confusing fight, it is possible for the black lizard to get near you. If you accept the duel and defeat me, the worry is lost too. Can it get any better for you? If you accept, I will detixify the poison in those two. That should be a big plus for you]

[Originally, duel is, an alternative, avoid huge collision among different group. Before accept, need approval from many family, but it doesn't matter. You, make lizard heal those two](my best guess)

『元々決闘ハ、代替ワリカ、異ナル群レノ衝突デ行ワレルコトダ。前例ハナイガ、確カニ、異種族トハ成立シナイ、トイウコトモナイ。貴様ガ、蜥蜴ト二体ノ群レダトイウノナラナ』

It… accept?

It decides to ride along?

If we heal them, will they attack us all at once?

No, it's not.

I can see a glimpse of the Great Orange Monkey flowed with〖telepathy communication〗, it is not a fellow that will spout a lie.

Without the persuasive power from〖telepathy communication〗, I won't even consider to offer such a proposal.

[So be it, power Tteyaru. Guy Raniha, settled Gatsukumade Tede Shihasasenai. Duel Toiu nominal wo take over, we Ranitotteha soul Roh improvement deary, sacred Naru ritual. Sorewo break reason flowering rush]

『イイダロウ、乗ッテヤル。奴ラニハ、決着ガツクマデ手出シハサセナイ。決闘トイウ名目ヲ取ル以上、我ラニトッテハ魂ノ向上デアリ、神聖ナル儀式。ソレヲ破ル道理ハナイ』

(something about accepting the duel, something about it being a sacred ritual)

The great orange monkey sends a message with 〖telepathy communication〗, to his minions to solidify.

I slowly retract my arm that suppressed the orange monkey, and slowly part with it.

The other orange monkeys approach, it carried the weak orange monkey, and grouped together.

With my eyes I send a signal to the Black Lizard,
prompting〖detoxification〗.

There was a bit of hesitation from the black lizard, After checking from confirmation from me again, it timidly approaches the orange monkey, and heal the two using 〖detoxification〗

“A?” “Aaa”

The orange monkeys go face-to-face to consult something.

Black Lizard seems to have noticed something, it retreated to gain some distance.

Then the two orange monkey move quickly and catch the black lizard.

“Kishi’! Kishii’!”

“Gaaaa’!”

I glares at the Great Orange Monkey while barking.

[Don’t misunderstand. This lizard, will not interrupt our duel. You win against me, I release it]

…… when the black lizard retreat, I intended to let the Great Orange Monkey eat some poison before the other orange monkey tried to caught it, I guess it’s no good.

Just as I managed to steal a glance at the Great Orange Monkey’s character, it also manages to grasp mine. Its likely that he had predicted it.

Although I win pure status wise, The Great Orange Monkey has stat

correction magic.

Plus my HP is already been reduced plenty….. Though it's going to be rough, I still proposed this outcome.

It's better than the difference in force from a while ago.

Chapter 62:

I stand face to face with the Great Orange Monkey.

“Ah”, “Aaa”
“Ao, A”, “Aa”

While holding the black lizard, the orange monkeys seem to both shout something unanimously.
They seem to be excited about this.
For the Orange Monkey, the duel seems to be a very important ritual.

“…… Aa, Oo”

The Great Orange Monkey is mumbling something, while approaching slowly towards me.
Once again, I check the status of the Great Orange Monkey.

Race: Great Orange Monkey
State: Quickened, Powerful
Lv: 27/40
HP: 198/198
MP: 49/140

The status rise still remain? …… damn it.
I hope the effect will wear off soon.

The 〖Telepathy〗 only consume 5MP?
I should have waste more time talking to it.

First of all I have to do shaved off the 49 MP left.
He can recover as long as he have this.

Normal Skills:
〖Bite: Lv4〗 〖large nail: Lv4〗 〖stone throwing: Lv4〗
〖Indiscriminate imitation: Lv3〗 〖Clay Wall: Lv2〗 〖monkey whistle: Lv3〗
〖Rest wide: Lv4〗 〖Quick: Lv2〗 〖Power: Lv1〗
〖Telepathy: Lv1〗

His Skill weren't all that different from the ordinary orange monkey.
I really need to consider about the 〖monkey whistle〗 skill.

If another Great Orange Monkey appears after I defeat it, I'm really gonna die.

Its build looks more like a person in charge of supporting magic, though its looks like I seemed to be able to manage somehow…. I'm pretty worn out.

When looking at the consumption rate of 〖wide rest〗 the MP

consumption for one time is around 10, and the recovery amount of HP is 80 points.
So it will likely to be used five times throughout the fight before it can only fight normally.

Somehow I want him to deplete his MP to use other skills.
For the time being it is best to aim for the effect of〖Quick〗 and〖power〗to run out.
However even when it was clad in magic, the effect should not have that much time left
Is his plan also to buy time in the beginning?

The great orange monkey switch from bipedal to all four, and greatly shrinks the distance between us by bending forward.
It accelerate by pushing pushing the ground with its hands, the distance is cut all at once.

As I thought it plans to nish this while〖Quick〗is still valid.
This is because it will be disadvantageous when we fight as there will be no recovery magic later on.

I step back, and shoot my〖Baby Breath〗.
the Great Orange Monkey jumped to avoid the current of hot air, as it is easily got past it.

I don’t understand the intention of the opponent, so I just directed

my neck, chasing the jumping Great Orange Monkey with my eyes.
Then, I noticed that there is a big tree over there.
I change the direction of my body in a hurry, preparing to cope with the next movement from the Great Orange Monkey.

The Great Orange Monkey kicks the tree while still in the air, its direction is straight towards me.
I can't intercept it with breath in time.
Even if I can the opponent is prepared to take the damage as it has a means of recovery.
The Great Orange Monkey use this move simply because it knows this well.

I turned my wings to the front, covering my body.

Immediately after, the weight of the Great Orange Monkey carrying the momentum of the fall comes down.

The me who received the impact greatly thrown to the back, flying at the same speed of the Great Orange Monkey's speed.
I need to keep in mind that it may pursuit.

This guy is strong.
The movement is completely different from when it's in a group against me.
This could be because it was wary of the black lizard back then.

I kick the ground with all my strength and open my wings to fly up,

and get on a tree branch at a high position.

“Aak!”

The Great Orange Monkey strike the tree that I have gotten on.
The tree started to rapidly swinging back and forth, as I cling to the branches with stretched out hands.

The speed the Great Orange Monkey was climbing the tree was tremendous, he was coming closer and closer to me.
Shit! Has the effect of the magic still not cut off yet!?

I separated from the branch and fall down.

Because the Great Orange Monkey immediately follows and jumps down, I took some distance with〖Roll〗.

Then I heard the sound of the huge body of the Great Orange Monkey collides with the ground behind me.

“What’s wrong small dragon? You have been running from the start of the duel. That is an insult to me, and also to the ceremony]

(T.N. Shit another)

(This one is easier than before)

I heard the Great Orange Monkey from the〖Telepathy〗.
It voices its opinion openly.

Do you know about my circumstances?
I'll be crushed as soon as I stopped.
At least ban the use of recovery magic!

… Although I really want to voice my complaints, the two Orange Monkey that saw my appearance put more power to the hand that is holding the black lizard.

"Ah!" "Aah!"

They even pointed at me,showing their dissatisfaction.
The easy to understand booing gesture.

Having presented the rule from the other side, if I break the rule of the [Duel], harm will be done to the black lizard that is held hostage.

I got it already.
If you really want me to attack that much, I will give it a go at once.

I dropped the speed of my〖roll〗to attract the Great Orange Monkey to come and chase me.
I got into the range of the Great Orange Monkey, and avoid the stretch out hands from left and right.

A suitable tree… oh, that one is good.
Both the height and thickness are just perfect. It seems to be considerably strong.

It even had a branch at just the right position too, and the shape of the root is the best.

I put the tree into my aim, and accelerated towards it.
Also the Great Orange Monkey spead up after me.

I hit the tree with scales to spike into it, and ran vertically up the body on the tree.

“…… Aaa!?”

The body of the great orange monkey wore a face filled with surprise as it stops before the tree.
When the great orange monkey is trying to grasp the situation, it was left vulnerable for a moment.

After I ran up a tree, I flip my body from the branch directly overhead, I jump straight into the Great Orange Monkey’s face.
While still in〖Roll〗I extend my tail in the air, beating the face of the Great Orange Monkey.

The tail turns at high speed like a whip

“Gugo’!”

The Great Orange Monkey crouched on the spot.
I retracted my tail, and decided to tackle using the〖roll〗skill to vigorously run through the orange monkey forcing him to take some

distance.

"…… A, Aa"

Heh, as expected this one works.

Race: great orange monkey

State: confusion (minimum)
Lv: 27/40
HP: 43/198
MP: 48/140

Oh, it deals more that I thought.

It deals some damage to its defense . Was it my work?

It would take two time of using〖wide Rest〗 to refill the used portion of this HP.
I can see the goal.

…… or rather, that support magic effect is gone!
Although the confusion state is not that big, this is great.
It was worth it hurling myself crashing his head with all my might.
If it is like this I can sink it at once.

Chapter 63:

And with this chapter… Armocalypsis entered the fray!

This is a good opportunity for me to win, now that his support magic has expired.

At this rate I can finish it in a flash.

I rounded my limbs again, and shortened the distance between me and the Great Orange Monkey with〖roll〗.
Although I'm moving in a straight line, it is enough for the Great Orange Monkey without his〖Quick〗buff.
Circling around him, I decide to tackle him from his blind spot.

"…… A, O"

In a moment, the Earth Wall rose, protecting the back of the Great Orange Monkey.
I launched myself up and over him, passing through the air right above the great monkey, and struck the trunk of a distant tree.

Tch… well, it's still fine.

Since〖clay wall〗is used, that's a big plus for me.

To be able to create a wall surrounding himself in that kind of

condition, as expected from a Great Orange Monkey.

Although he has way more MP than the other three Orange Monkey, he should have used up a lot of it.

With this, the Great Orange Monkey will no longer be able to use its recovery and body strengthening magic, since his MP is almost empty.
With this the Great Orange Monkey has lost its support.

I stood up, and glared at the wall of earth.
The Great Orange Monkey also stared at me from the inside of the [Clay Wall].

Race: Great Orange Monkey

State: Quick (large)
Lv: 27/40
HP: 43/198
MP: 8/140

This guy …can't recover his HP.
He wanted to use the rest of his MP on his speed buff and now he hardly had any MP left.

It seems he judges that he gains nothing from prolonging the fight, so he decided to go for a short term all out battle.
No matter how much he recovers, it would be useless if he's only getting one-sidedly beaten once his stats went down.

If I think about it properly…. investing in speed instead of recovery as your lifeline, it seems to be quite a good decision.

"Aak!"

The Great Orange Monkey kicked off of a nearby tree, and with the recoil launched itself to the tree I was at.
No matter how you look at it, this is quite fast.

I could tell his speed has approached the maximum speed of my〖Roll〗.

Anyway, confronting the Great Orange Monkey that was jumping at me, I respond with〖Baby Breath〗.
I thought he would have avoided it, but he just cut straight through the hot air.
I cancel the breath, and bend my body backward.

"Aook!"

Receiving the mass of the Great Orange Monkey, my body fly backwards.
The Great Orange Monkey kicked the ground to jump up, aiming to pursue.

Crap, I can’t avoid this.

In a moment I extended my tail, after just a brief moment, I felt my tail touching a branch.
I then proceed to wrap my tail around the branches, and initiate〖Roll〗.
My body wound up like a coil around the thick, sturdy branch at a very high speed.

“Aak! “

I was able to put my whole mass into countering the momentum of the incoming Boss.
The Great Orange Monkey fell down, sprawling on the ground.

I stand on top of the branch, wiping cold sweat from my brow.
That was close, one more blow and I’m done.

However, with this I understood.

This guy, he can control his body at a fast speed.

As of now, his movements have become dull – the Great Orange Monkey lying on the ground was fully exhausted.

This is the evidence why he should have avoided that breath attack.
Although I thought the body strengthening magic was awesome, it also likely puts quite a large burden on the body.

Still, I know it would be impossible for me to keep dodging with that speed.

Basically, investing all of his MP to speed will strengthen the offensive power.
It basically brings the battle into a head on frontal clash.
Bruises appears on me just by barely escaping from his repeated blow.

As for the counter attack, I throw that away as I lack the initiative.
The opponent certainly is too fast.

Holding out when he hits me, I hit him back.

If it is right now it is possible to shave his HP.

He is a balance type with a support build. So he lacks offensive ability.

I get down to the ground, face to face with the Great Orange Monkey.
Hey, come.
I'm clashing against you face to face, just like you asked..
Even though I am more suitable for a sly sneak attack.

“Gaaa’!”

I provoked using〖Roar〗.
The Great Orange Monkey bare his teeth, faintly laughing.

“Aaaaa’!”

He barks as opposed to me, and runs straight.
He kicked the earth at the last minute, and his arm had been stretched out to the maximum his strike against me.
You can do claw attack?

I stuck my tail on the side of my body, catching the claw of the Great Orange Monkey.
Although tail is torn together with the scale, it is much better than my body being scooped out.

My right arm which i had extended at the same time i sacrifice my tail as a guard, I jabbed the face of the Great Orange Monkey real hard.

“Ogo!”

It hit!

[Normal skill 〖dragon punch〗’s Lv went up from 2 to 3.]

With this I won!

The great orange monkey eyes roll back and turn white, and started to fall onto his back.

“Uaa’ !!”

His movement stopped, and was on the verge of falling onto the ground, but got back up at once again.
You’re kidding me.
His HP a little while ago…

While I was thinking, the Great Orange Monkey cocks his fist.
I tried to block it, but I was too late. He got a good hit on me.

“Gaa’!”

My consciousness is fading…
This shitty monkey, I’ll hit you till you stay white eyed.

“Gahaa’!”

The back fist gives a hit on my chin.
As I thought it’s still painful even when the speed is reduced.
I thought I had won and let loose my guard.

While the Great Orange Monkey diverted his body backward,I saw that he grasp a fist.

It will be bad if that one hit me.

Even though the Great Orange Monkey has a large build, I can't completely evade that attack.
Attack earlier than the other side, that's the only way.
Even the Great Orange Monkey should be almost dead..
One more hit, and I should win.
Without any aim, I shoot 〖Dragon Punch〗straight.

On the orbit of my punch, appears the face of the Great Orange Monkey.
A firm touch is felt on my fist.
It captured the bones of his face. This time around, I'll be sure to end it with this.

Almost at the same time, a firm one touches my forehead.
In the next moment, a tremendous impact is received and I fall down in place.

"Kishi'! Kishi'!"
"Ah!" "A'a'!"
"Ao'!" "Aoa, aah!"

The Black Lizard cries out.
The Orange Monkey also cried fully excited.
The heartbreaking tone of black lizard, and orange monkey's cry like they just receive a blessing, it was that kind of commotion.

(It sounded like there was a heartbreaking tone from the black lizard cry, while the orange monkeys sounded like they just received a blessing)

(Not really sure about this one)

What… I… did I lose?

From that brain of mine, the one that is starting to lose consciousness, a sentence floats up.

[Experience points obtained 162.]
[Title skills 〖Walking egg: Lv–〗 additional 162 experience points gained.]

[〖Child Plague dragon〗 went up from Lv 37 to Lv 39]

I… I w-won…?
I did it, now, one more Level … for the next evolution…
It's no use… no more, my consciousness ….

[Title skills 〖Boss of the Group: Lv1〗 obtained.]

Chapter 64:

…Where am I?
This soft feeling… fur carpet?

I smell a beast, and a faint aroma of Phi berries.

“Kishii’! Kishi’! Kishi’!”

When I opened my eyes, the Black Lizard was nearby.

Ugh… I proposed a duel to the Great Orange Monkey…. Then we started beating each other until I was knocked down… but… I received the experience points…

Seeing that I’m still alive, did I win after all?

Race: Child Plague Dragon
Status: Normal
Lv: 39/40
HP: 55/167
MP: 144/163

It was not all the way, but my physical strength has been reasonably

recovered.
I am also about to reach my evolution.
Well, it looks like I did win after all.

It also looks like the Orange monkeys stayed true to their promise, and seem to have departed.
With this, I don't have to worry about the dried meat being stolen.
They also would never came back to this cave for revenge of their boss being killed.

"Kishi'!"

The Black Lizard came over and jumped on me with a happy expression.
I pat the back of the Black Lizard that has flopped down and was lying on top of me.

But still, even if the cave is near, how did it carry me?

When looking at the Black Lizard with such a doubt, seeming like it understood the question I wanted to ask, "kishi ……", it cries.

Eh?… What?

The Black Lizard jumped off of me, and guided my line of sight towards the opposite side of the room.
I immediately found that the four Orange monkeys were lined up in a row.

“Aah!” “Oh!”
“Ao’ao’!” “Ah!”

The Orange Monkeys waved their arms up and down while howling excitedly.

Ehhhh …… what’s with these guys, so relaxed in my home?
Wait a minute, something isn’t right…

Black Lizard glanced at the Orange monkeys, and then it moved its line of sight back to me.
With a puzzled, or rather confused face – [What should these guys do?] is what it seems to ask.

No, I’m the one who wants an explanation.

Why are they here?

“Gaa’!”

As I stand up barking, far from running away, the Orange Monkeys approached.
Without breaking the four unit arrangement, they arrived and got on their knees.

Wait a minute… no, seriously, stop.
What is this harassment?

Can I send you guys flying and turn you into experience points?
I should be able to evolve with room to spare.

The appearance and behavior of the Orange Monkeys is strange..
Suddenly, I became their boss… somehow that's the feeling I get.

Who do you think I am, that you would think that I would just overlook the terrible thing you did before?
俺は何か、とんでもないことを見過ごしていたんじゃあないのか。

[Originally duel is, alternate method, to settle dispute among the crowd. Need different family approval, but I don't care]

(this is that boss monkey annoying words from few chapters before. Can't really translate his line)

I remember the〖Telepathy〗talk with the Great Orange Monkey.
To avoid further separation, a duel is carried out whenever different groups collide.

If a boss of a group loses the duel, the boss's seat can be expected to move to the winner.
Could it be when a duel of the boss between different group happens, it's a custom that the winner gains the subordinates of the losing party?

[〖Great Orange Monkey〗: D + rank monster]

[By winning a certain number of duels, an Orange Monkey can evolve into this form.]
[Aside from this method, the Orange Monkey had no other ways to evolve into〖Great Orange Monkey〗.]
[It might be related to the evolution, but the〖Orange Monkey〗group regarded the duel as something sacred.]
[Also, it will learn a lot of support magic to empower the crowd]

After a sufficient number of duels have been had, an evolution will become available.

Although it's hard to believe, I believe I have an idea of the thing required to change the evolutionary path.

The next evolution of a being is affected by the skills that the monster had. The title skills seem to influence it the most.

For the Great orange monkey, it is necessary to have the title skill〖Boss of the Group: Lv5〗.
Don't tell me that since the Great Orange Monkey had that, if another person dueled with him.…

I checked my skills in a hurry.

Title Skills:
〖Son of the Dragon King: Lv–〗 〖Walking eggs: Lv–〗
〖Clumsy: Lv4〗

〖Just a fool: Lv1〗 〖InFighter: Lv4〗 〖pest killer: Lv3〗
〖Lie spitter: Lv2〗 〖Evasion King: Lv1〗 〖relief spirit: Lv5〗
〖Tiny hero: Lv2〗 〖the path of evil: Lv3〗 〖disaster: Lv1〗
〖Chicken runner: Lv2〗 〖cook: Lv3〗 〖King of meanness: Lv1〗
〖Guts: Lv1〗 〖big game eater Giant Killing: Lv1〗 〖pottery craftsman: Lv4〗
〖Boss of the Group: Lv1〗

Oufu …… it really is added at the bottom.
I did not notice it at all.

“Aah!” “Ao’ao’!”

The Orange Monkeys started making some noise.
They seemed to celebrate the birth of a new boss.
Although I rule them, I can’t seem to catch them somehow
Because it’s regarded as sacred in line with the ritual, or something like that.
支配される、という受け止め方はしないようだ。
儀式に則った神聖なものと捉えてるんだから、そりゃそうか。

“Kishii ……”

The Black Lizard had a sorrowful look.
Apparently, the Black Lizard seemed to have guessed what was in

the mind of the Orange Monkey.

It really seems to hate them.

Well, to begin with, their relationship started with them wanting to kill each other…
Speaking of which, saying that “Because the ceremony(duel) is finished, I’m their boss now” it certainly is a bit funny of an idea.

まぁ、殺しかけ、殺されかけた仲だもんな……。

どっちかといえば、『儀式終えたからあいつボスな！』と割り切っているあいつらの方が絶対おかしい。

(not too sure about this)

“Shh! Kishii!”

The Black Lizard opened its mouth, showing its fangs to me.
After that it bent its neck, narrowed its eyes and turned it to the Orange Monkeys.
This gesture it showed me is what it uses before preparing for a fight.

Even if you show it …… the other side doesn’t seem like they are in the mood to fight.
When I have this title skill, I might not even need to wait for a chance to sneak attack.

この称号スキルがある限り隙突いての闇討ちもして来ねぇだろうし。

Their hands are close to a human being's, more so than my own, so chores, cave extension, or even ceramic art can be better than mine, too,
I feed the Black Lizard some dried meat to calm it down.
I proceed to pick it up before it does something… uncalled for.

"Gaa"

For now, I tell the Black Lizard that I do not wish to fight.

Even though the Black Lizard still acted hostile towards the Orange Monkeys, it reluctantly retracted its fangs.

Chapter 65:

The Orange Monkeys are unexpectedly useful.

The four followers have prepared and went out. They have hunted suitable monsters and came back.

The Great Orange Monkeys did not seem to go with their daily hunt together with them very much.

“A-!”

The orange monkey slightly lowers his head, and put today’s game in front of me.

There are Grey Wolves, Giant Rabbits, and nuts.

What is this? Aren’t they super excellent?

“A, ao.”

One of the Orange Monkeys extends his hand joyfully. I approached him to check the details of the nut encapsulated in it.

However, whenever I wanted to grasp the hand for a moment, their glance turned to the outside of the cave.

However the moment I tried to grasp his hand, he turned his attention to the outside of the cave. (E.N. this looks like a one time thing, based on the previous sentence, so would it be worded like this?)

Ah, is it the dried meat?

This fellow is only doing this to gain favors

“Gaa.”

The four Orange Monkeys immediately rushed outside when I gave them permission.

Something felt weird.

Don’t they want to eat what they’ve caught?

It is probably influenced by the philosophy of the more you catch the more you eat.

I dismantle the meat the Orange Monkeys caught with my claw, and I put the bone and internal organs in a large jar for disposal.

This is has now become my daily routine.

I throw in salt and Phi perries into the jar for the dried meat, then I added the meat and mix it up inside the jar.

“Aa?”

One of the Orange Monkeys approached me with pieces of dry meat in his hands.

Two pieces in the left, one on the right.

it started to eat the piece in his right hand with a loud chewing sound

Well… I’ll allow it if it is only three pieces.

It has taken an interest in the thing that I'm doing.

Should I take advantage of this and hammer the knowledge of making dry meat into him?

I will drive this into him and let this be his chore from now on.

I explain using gestures, and instruct the Orange Monkey to rub the meat with salt and mix it..

I taught which jar has the salt and phi perris, and I explained the procedures.

After I confirm that it has general understanding, I cut the meat, added salt, phi perris, rub it in, and then proceed to pack the meat in front of him.

Then I step away from the meat, and instruct him with my hand.

"Ao."

The Orange Monkey then immediately began to make dried meat.

Because its handling of the pot was really rough, so I took a short breather, and soon after I returned it was beginning to turn out for the better.

Fumu, I decided to teach the Orange Monkey this way in the future.

When the jar is full of meat and spice, I put it in the corner.

Before process to dry it, it is necessary to let the spice spread.

I was instilled in the way to make dried meat from cows.

I tought him my dried meat recipe on the first half of the meat.

(Needs to be corrected, no idea what it is trying to say tho.) i thought so too

However, I hung the other half of the meat without salt.

Should I have forcibly taught him how to make dried meat?

…Oh, if they would start to hunt and make dried meat without me

having to do anything.

What is this? Do they rush here if they hear [monkey whistle]?

No, it’s good to take it easy.

Surprisingly, being the boss gives me a lot of free time.

Even if I do nothing, the ingredients will be gathered, so should I leave the cooking to the monkeys too?

Well, when the Black Lizard’s HP is restored, then we will resume level hunting together.

My daily life became stable, so that’s good. (This is from My daily life also became stable, after all. I think this is close enough without confusing the hell out of people.)

Though not all of my HP has been restored yet, should I make more jars with the clay from [Clay Bear] after a such long time?

Because the number of residents increased by 4, it is necessary to preserve even more food.

In order to do that, the first step is to increase the number of jars for storage.

When I carried the clay outside and concentrated on kneading, another monkey appeared.

It has a number of meat in one hand and a piece stuck on it body hair.

This fellow, he bit a large amount of meat.

Well, it is all good.

It has become easier to make dried meat, just a little more wasted than usual is fine.

More importantly, this fellow has become interested in ceramic art.

A special characteristic of this orange monkey is [Dexterous], and he has long, thin, fingers.

I’m certain it would have a higher proficiency in art than me, who has stiff thick scales cover my hands.

Unfortunately, I can’t reach to the top with my hands. (completely out of the blue. Someone add more context.) top as in the best so he is saying “unfortunately due to my hands i will never truly let me be a great artist”

It is regrettable to give up, but let’s assume that I entrusted my dream to this Orange Monkey.

I mix the clay from Clay bear with normal earth, and then kneaded it in front of the Orange Monkey.

When the shape is in place, I take charcoal out of the cave, surround the jar and heat it using [Baby breath].

I covered it sand when the jar’s color changed to white, to dissipate some of the heat from the charcoal.

The production process was shown, so I urge the monkey to also make one.

Trying to make the shape didn’t go so well.

I advised and gave it pointers, but in the end the appearance did not seem right.

I compromised with the shape, because remembering the process is more significant.

It could be used to put things inside, and there is also stability, so it shouldn’t be problematic in everyday usage.

“Ao……”

The monkey shed tears when it compared its creation to the jar I made.

Oi oi, stop crying.

Even I had to practice without sleep.

Well there is a first attempt for everything.

Combining your characteristic skill [Dexterity] and hand features, you could outgrow me completely.

I bring more charcoal out of the cave and let the monkey bury the jar.

I heat it up using [Baby breath]

The monkey threw sand on top of the jar to put out the fire, and when the jar was cooled down it was taken out of the charcoal.

We moved to the river with our newly hardened jar.

I feel a strange glance. Thinking it is a monster, I turn around.

The black lizard popped its head out from the woods and gave reproachful glare to the monkey. (TL: tsundere!?)

When it noticed that I looked back, and she quickly disappeared into a bush.

What is the matter with her?

No, there is a possibility that this is another Black Lizard….

But the size and features were perfectly the same…

Because we been together for a while, I'm confident I would be able to recognise her.

Well, let's wash the jar.

While submersed in the current of the river, sand is soothed with water. (Sand is soothed with water? Anyone with knowledge of pottery please add terminology for this, if there is any.) Submerging it in the current of the river cuased the sand attached to the pot to detach.

Looking at me, the monkey starts to dip the jar in the river.

The shape of the jar that the monkey made is distorted, but after we finished baking it and removed the stains, the color was beautiful, and the whole thing looked surprisingly respectable.

It seems to be delighting as I rub the surface with it cheek and pat the finish pot on the side. (TL: similar to how you rub ass.) (Please correct the sentence. I'm not sure I get the meaning, so I'll leave it alone) E.N it seemed to be delighted as he rub the surface of the pot with his hand and aginst his cheek

Right, I've educated him enough for him to be able to do ceramic arts.

He will surely become a good ceramic artist.

When we go back to the cave I will let him make a few more to make sure he is improving.

For the time being, cooking and pottery have been decided.

If it is like this, I want two people for each chore.

E.N But as it is I also want the other two people responsible for something.

I thought of enlarging the cave soon, Should I make the remaining

personnel help with that?

Ah, also, I want to have some pictures drawn.

Something like a fresco would be good, like, it's a smiling dragon that looks like it's either attacking people or people are coming to attack it.(T.L I give up…)

Something like a fresco would be good, because humans might not come to attack once they see the face of the laughing dragon a made.

We got back to the entrance of the cave.

Should I make bricks for the enlargement of the cave while the monkeys make jars?

From other side I heard the sound of kneading clay, and upon closer inspection, the form of the Black Lizard, desperately mixing bear clay with its forepaw, could be seen. (TL: feel like black lizard is a girl.) (we thought so too but i think he doesn't know it and it will be revealed as a big twist)

(E2: And she has a crush on our dragon. What a twist!)

What are you doing? Are you playing?

Different from me who walks on two legs, the Black Lizard walked on four.

I don’t think you can make anything like that…

“Gaa….”

When I spoke, it jumped up from the kneaded clay and ran away to the forest. (TL: tsundere…) (E2: Most likely)

What was that about?

Is that fellow interested in pottery too?

Chapter 66:

“Kishi! Kishi! Kishii!!

I woke up to the cry of the Black Lizard.

Is it morning already?

The Black Lizard is strangely excited.

By chance, has a demon entered the cave?

When I tried to get up though, my body was too heavy to move.

It is hot and soft, what is this?

It smells of animal.

……oh?

The four Orange monkeys are sleeping and hugging my body.

These fellows, seriously, leave me a bit more room… Or rather, even if the monkeys are all over me, why are you wrapping around me too, Black Lizard?

The four still snored without sign of moving.

Get up quickly.

I am not able to move my body so I can't get any work done.

"A……a, o……" "ao……"

Aa, they don't seem to be waking up.

Should I give up and return to sleep?

"Kishii!"

When I tried to shut my eyelids again, the Black Lizard bit into one of the Orange monkey's body.

"AO!?"

The one that got bit jumps up and the rest follow.

Uwa, the monkey status has [Poison α]……and a whole lot of it.

I persuaded the reluctant Black Lizard to use [Detoxification] on the monkey.

The Black Lizard doesn’t seem to favor the monkeys so much.

Even though their relationship has improved a little, there this no breakthrough in sight, so it is somewhat a problem.

Regrettably, I wonder if it is too late to expel the feeling between the orange monkeys and the black lizard.

I have promised to help it become the queen of pottery.

(Do you mean king?)

Early in the morning, the meat that was soaked in salt and stored in jars was served by the Orange Monkey in charge of food and me.

We carried the jar of salted meat outside, the two of us processed (focused?) on preparing the tree branch for drying meat.

There was not enough branches on the tree we were using previously

as we've filled out all of them, so we moved on to the next one and cleaned it of any leaves with my [Baby breath].

I burned the leaves, and with the help of the monkey, we used all of the small branches to hang up the meat.

The food situation will be all right for a while.

Without saying anything, the monkey in charge of pottery was kneading some clay silently.

Fumu, there is some enthusiasm.

I'm looking forward to the day it surpassed me.

Also, I am now going to deal with the enlargement of the cave, so that means digging.

If I start digging the earth wall with my finger nails, there is a possibility of it collapsing. If done unskillfully, this possibility will be even higher. Because of that, necessary tools will be required.

There is no shovel in our home, so let’s make one.

Next, I went to the Orange monkey, who was kneading a jar desperately, and made a shovel with demon bear clay.

In truth, I would like to use iron, but even if it is found, It can’t be processed easily.

not as is

There is still scratch on the vase’s surface; if this clay is used as a shovel, it won’t break easily.

If the tip is thin it should function like a shovel.

The jar’s shape doesn’t seem to doing well, so for a change of pace I help the orange monkey.

In the end, five shovels and one hammer were made.

獣娘にぶん殴られたのが記憶に鮮明に残っていたので、あれを思い返しながら作った。Since it was hits it in the beast daughter was left to clear the memory, made while recalled the there.

(E.n. My best guess is (s)he has a clear memory of these tools from his or her past life)

It is buried under charcoal and heated up with [Baby breath].

……The charcoal is slowly running out, too.

It seems there is yet more work.

After the shovel is complete, the carpet is taken outside and the brick wall is removed.

I hit the wall with the hammer to make a crack, and the four monkeys start digging forward into the wall.

Wait… it is strangely hard to dig through this soil…

As we made progress, I stopped to look over our work while the monkeys continued working steadily.

After all, my hands do not seem to be suitable for the use of tools.

Is this the strong point of primates?

Since digging was inefficient and only made me tired, I gave myself the important job of carrying the excavated soil outside instead.

The black lizard Curled up in the corner of the cave and was sleeping as I sulked.

No. It is not sleeping since it sometimes opens its eyes slightly.

Sorry for the wait black lizard.

Once the enlargement is over, let’s go hunt again.

I want look for something I can use as ink in the middle of the forest.

The enlargement of the cave ended.

The ceiling has also been excavated to expand upwards, per my command.

The unused jars were piled up to make a work stand for the monkeys to continue digging.

Before long, light streamed from overhead.

Umu umu, this is good progress.

If I build a fireplace and chimney with bricks for cooking, I can smoke meat without reservation in the cave.

It will make this place cooler. Way, way cooler.

Bricks are applied to the place that was dug out immediately. We pour demon clay into the opening and harden it with [Baby breath].

There are still grey wolf pelts so there is no problem with the carpet.

Once we have used the leftover bricks to build a fireplace and chimney, the expansion of the cave ended.

As expected of the orange monkeys, the near-human constitution and physical ability of monsters are amazing.

Even if professional carpenters (or builders) gathered, they would not match the level of proficiency we achieved.

I want to steadily raise the technology level under these conditions.

When they knew work has ended, they were tired as expected, and the three monkeys sat on the spot cross legged and wiped away their sweat.

Good work, good work.

Well it is heavy labour after all.

You can eat the dried meat as much as you like.

The resident chef monkey is in charge of our meat now, but it still waits for my permission to eat.

Only the resident potter monkey left the cave when it understood that their work has ended.

I thought it grabbed some dried meat for itself as well, but the

monkey began silently crafting another clay jar.

That fellow, his craftsmanship is too great.

Chapter 67:

The Black Lizard and I decided to finally hunt together today.

I really wanted to make monkey in charge of pottery make a stone statue today, but I was not about to ignore the Black Lizard that has been snuggling my feet since this morning.

Because Black Lizard and Orange Monkeys had spare time i thought it would be good bonding time together.

I'm done teaching and helping the monkeys with their new jobs in the cave, and because the black lizard kept rolling around the cave the whole time I decided to leave and hunt for more experience points so we could evolve.

"Karubokishimechiru ……"

The Black Lizard barks happily.

Rather this, she actually looks to have an extreme dissatisfaction. (Pls)

Was something wrong with me?

It must refer to the Orange Monkeys that have both happily arrived behind me.

“Oh, ao!” “Aora!”

“Ao!” “Oh, oh!”

An Orange Monkey is walking around triumphantly with a shovel, and the other with a hammer in hand.

It seems unavoidable for them to want to use them as weapons, because they were happily looking for prey while brandishing them.

The result when I examined with〖status browse〗,the shovel gave a bonus of 〖attack power +18〗, and the Hammer seemed give a status correction of 〖attack power +28〗.

〖Attack power +28〗… Wow, that is pretty big.

The jump in attack force of the Orange Monkey is close to 30 percent.

I also tried to swing the shovel you know, but I do not think I will use it in battle, so I decided to fight with my bare hands.

After all, tools are an advantage for primates.

I can’t wait to see the Orange Monkeys use the tools while I rampage.

“Karubokishimechiru ……”

The Black Lizard was crying bitterly while looking up at the sky.

What, did she not eat enough yet?

It is a painful thing not using words as a communication medium, after all.

While walking around hunting demons, I teach the Orange Monkeys about valuable plants along the way.

I am the strongest in this group.

However, the Orange monkeys are a powerful unit.

With a single swing of the shovel at the neck of a Grey Wolf, the kill is almost certain.

It’s a complete murder weapon.

Soon, the level up conditions will be met. I still won’t be able to mess around – if i don’t hunt, the experience point won’t accumulate (after he evolves?).

It would be a good idea to make a basket from a tree.

Soon, my hands will be completely full.

(T.N. time to kick so ass)

When the time to turn back came, I didn't fight anything.

Well, even though I only came to hunt for experience points, we ended up not doing anything.

(T.N. shit!)

The Black Lizard was not even willing to hide its complaints.

She was just staring at me.

This time it was the Orange Monkeys' turn to learn to hunt with us, too .

Now that we have turned around and begun to return to the cave, I can faintly hear a human's scream.

The voice sounded like it was asking for help.

I've heard this voice before … Is that Milia?

Is it coming from deep inside the forest?

It sounded as if she was trying to fight against something, but…

why…

I thought about going to help, but the Orange Monkeys are equipped with weapons, and the Black Lizard was not in a good mood.

If we look at the most likely scenario, without wishful thinking, it will likely become a war once we enter…

Will these guys listen to me? They do have good heads, or is it better to be patient and do nothing? Should I head out alone?

When I was attacked, only Millia came to save me.

But I am also different from the figure of those days.

“Gaa’!”

I hear another scream, and start running toward the voice.

The Orange Monkeys come chasing soon after.

“Gaaaaa’!”

The Orange Monkeys stop stop when I shout with an angry voice.

I look back, and with a wave of my arm, I tell them to go to the cave.

“A, Aa ……”

I am not sure, but my intentions seem to have transmitted to the Orange Monkeys, who stopped.

“Kishii’!”

The Orange Monkeys stayed, but the Black Lizard did not stop.

Because the Orange Monkeys look like they have good heads, I thought they’ll immediately understand my intention.

I do not have time to slowly persuade them now.

As we speak, Milia might be killed and eaten by monsters.

I suddenly accelerated my 〖roll〗, and rejected the Black Lizard’s attitude.

Black Lizard also used〖roll〗to follow me.

Oh, not now!

Do you think this is a rematch or some race to settle who is the fastest?!

But, the Black Lizard in this terrain should not catch up to me.

“Kishi’! Kishii’!”

The distance between us does not change.

The ability to grasp the terrain, decisions on how fast to take things, and even the differences in technique affect speed in this type of race, so the combination of all these factors is more important than the original quickness of the wearer.

When I was chasing recklessly, I was impinging on the inner parts of trees.

(T.N: impinge definition, to make an impression; have an effect or impact)

Trying to pursue me is as hard as it comes – while swaying from side to side I sprinkle in numerous feints. I selected a difficult course, and bounced into the air; by bouncing my body I was able to avoid the dangerous places.

The Black Lizard could not respond in time and had collided with rocks.

The 〖Roll〗 was forced to be released, and the Black Lizard's body was thrown into the air, and consequently fell onto the ground.

"Karubokishimechiru ……Karubokishimechiru ……"

I suddenly stop in a hurry, and then rushed over to the black lizard.

"Gaa'!"

Hey, it's okay… I'm here…

"Karubokishimechiru ……"

…….

The Black Lizard is little weak when it comes to attacking, but her HP is still sufficient.

"…… Tsu!"

Just then, I heard another cry coming from Milia.

If she is in a similar state to what she sounds like, then it could be too late.

I stroked the back of the black lizard's small head, and then moved out with〖roll〗 toward the voice.

While in the middle of running, guilt started to loom over me.

Is this what I should be doing?

If I took a demon with me while rescuing a human, there is a high risk of confusion.

The Black lizard might suffer an injury, or even eat Millia, and the latter is a crisis that is highly likely.

I have the confidence that I can tolerate attacks on my own.

It will be Painful, but I think that there is no other way.

If I entered my human form I would be able to pick up a weapon, but it would surely end the same way.

For Orange Monkeys, and for the Black Lizard, this is not the case.

A monster enemy will try to fight with and overthrow the best, and I have always had to do so against the monsters.

This time the event may only be a small thing.

If I continue to this remain hanging onto this attitude, it is surely a battle between monsters and humans, and we may also be facing against uneven numbers right now.

What do I want to do?

Do I still want to be a human? Or am I satisfied with how things are now?

My mind was going ‘round, and ‘round and ‘round and ‘round.

When I realized that the answer was not coming, I just ran to the direction of Milia’s innocent voice, and then I clearly heard a voice in my head:

[Lv of title skills 〖Tiny Hero〗 went up from 2 to 3.]

[Lv of title skills 〖the path of evil〗 went up from 3 to 4.]

Chapter 68:

Milia's scream seems to be from the other side of the cliff.

Using〖Roll〗to build in momentum for〖Flight〗, while pointing my neck downward I shoot 〖Baby Breath〗 backwards to gain speed, thus surpassing the cliff.

When I arrives on the other side, I immediately saw it.

A girl with chestnut colored hair, surrounded by three wolves.

The clothes are torn apart with the wolves claws, and although her body seems to suffer some injury, there is no fatal wound yet.

Although I haven't fought with this monster before, it seems their behavior is the same as other wolves in cornering their prey.

This time, it is not a Gray Wolf.
The wolf had blue fur, and an eye on its forehead.
Its physique was larger than a Gray Wolf's. The aura it emitted made it seem like it might be an evolution of the gray wolf.

[〖Mahaa Wolf〗: D- rank monster] (〖マハーウルフ〗in the raws)
[The third eye is constantly seeking information, and it has the ability to share this information to monster of the same kind in its

vicinity.]
[It usually hunts by cooperating with nearby forces to corner the prey]

D-ranked is lower than me, but there are many of them.
Just looking at the description, they will most likely call for more friends.

I followed up my suspicions by performing a status check.

[The normal skill 〖status View: Lv5〗 is insufficient, and information can not be obtained accurately.]

Huh?

Race: Great wolf
State:****
Lv: 9/28
HP: 58/58
MP: 35/35
ATK: 52
Defense: 31
Magic force: 63
Quickness: 62
Rank: D-

Characteristics Skills:

〖Group action: Lv–〗　〖third eye: Lv–〗
〖Magic wave transmission: Lv2〗　〖magic wave reception: Lv2〗

Resistance Skills:
〖Earth attribute resistance: Lv2〗　〖paralysis resistance: Lv2〗

Normal Skills:
〖Bite: Lv2〗　〖Piercing Glare: Lv2〗
〖Fire Nail: Lv1〗

Title Skills:
〖Brutality: Lv2〗

What is this abnormal state?
〖Third eye〗… is that an attack or something?

The stats are lower than an Orange Monkey, but the abnormal state makes me anxious.

I stopped in surprise of this, but I could not afford to let my guard down just yet.

“Guooooooo!”

I raised a loud roar to turn the attention of the Mahaa wolf to me.
I was able to attract the Great wolf attention, but then I saw Millia, who was looking at me, with despair being the only expression on her face.

She had white skin, stark blue lips, and big, easygoing eyes which began to open wide.

“Ιατί συνέβη αυτό ……”

Somehow, she seemed have the kind of face whose wits could escape the devil when confronted with bandits.
And right now, she is in just such a situation.

Now that I’ve found her, things are bound to get a little bit spicy.

I wonder whether I should have tried to evolve before meeting her, as a passing thought.

I approach – Milia is trembling, while trying to prepare to protect herself.
Without thinking, I cover her up with my body.

“Guruaa’!”

The four Great wolf jumped at me.
Since it was an ambush, I used 〖baby breath〗.
Two of the Great wolf in the center of the four bodies weren’t able to dodge, and fell prey to the hot air.

“Kyaon’!” “Kuuoon’!”

The two which received the hot air breath are trying to escape from suffering the full force of the heat.

Now, they have received the abnormal state of 〖burn〗.

The two that avoided it by diving left and right came and attacked me from both sides.

“Guruua! “

The Great wolf came biting from both sides, and to prevent it I flick open and spread my wings quickly.
The two Great wolf bodies were cleanly sent flying, lifted and slammed into the ground. Then, they sat up and fled.

I thought that I should follow, but there is no point in doing so.
Anyway, taking into account what I have in my field of view, I should finish the fellows who are down, while I still have the chance.

With my claw I stabbed the two wolves, which were weakened by 〖baby breath〗, finishing them off.

[36 Experience points obtained.]
[because Title skills 〖walk eggs: Lv–〗 an additional 36 experience points obtained.]

[〖Child plague dragon〗 went up from Lv 39 to 40.]
[Lv of 〖child plague dragon〗 is now MAX.]
[You have fulfilled the evolution conditions.]

Oh, it finally came.
If my Level rose a little earlier …… I would not have to fight right now in the form of a 〖child plague dragon〗.

If I evolved, would this crisis still be an issue, or would it have been settled by now?
I do not know if this situation is a decent fight, even if i was a child. It is unlikely, as they are a D rank monster. Would I have escorted her back to the village?
If I evolved, the intimidating feeling i exert should soften somewhat…

While I was deep in thoughts, Millia who had been frightened of me since I showed up, and has been staring at me the entire time.

“Προηγούμενο ……?”

Although Milia is scared, when she saw that I was driving off the wolves and am not attacking her, she seemed to have started thinking that I might be here to help.

Milia started to rise, even while her legs were trembling, and started to wave her hands at me.

What? What’s happening?

Those gestures… could she be mimicking the gesture I made when… when I first met Millia, possibly?

When I was a baby dragon, when I found my first human beings in this world, I can recall the memory of approaching them with my hands shaking with delight.

Perhaps she has understood that it was me?
No, I can not be certain.
My figure has changed since then, so the chance of her recognising me is very low.

However, I am beginning to thinking that it is a possibility….

"…… Gu, Guo"

Milia says, imitating my cries.

I also raised my hands and tried to shake them, the same Milia.
Milia's face brightened up, and she embraced my belly.

"Ευχαριστώ για τη βοήθεια!"

Oh, hey!
My appearance might be like this, but the one inside is a man!

Well, to be fair, it does say that I am accepted beyond what is expected of me, but there is a feeling that I am being seen as an animal.
No, it is probably just me, because I am embarrassed after being

touched so much.

Even so, why was she alone in this forest?

To the village… no, it will only cause a confusion.

Milia might get in trouble too. Should I keep it at sending her near the village?

I looked back towards the cliff, and remembered that the Black Lizard had an injured foot.
The injury was not a big deal, but the fact that the Black Lizard has been left in that situation like that is painful to me.
I want to go to see how she is, as early as possible.

I want go back to the cave to apologize to the Black Lizard, and then deliver Millia to the village, but I do not want to leave Millia in the forest for that long.
It's not even about my fears, it is literally impossible – it is not safe to take her to the other side of the cliff, because there is no guarantee that the Black Lizard and Orange Monkeys are not going to kill Milia.

To begin with, did Millia really come alone, or was she in the middle of something that I do not know about.
It might be possible that there are human beings other Milia here…

anyway, I do not know where to start from, so why not hear the situation from her.

Though it is low, I also have the Lv. 1 skill 〖Gurisha language〗.
After a little bit of patiently trying to speak, I should be able to understand the situation.

“Gaa ……” “Guu Aaaaa Tsu!”

When I tried to listen to the story from Millia, I heard more cries of Great wolf and it cut off my line of thought.
Looking back, there was a swarm of Great wolf.
They had a higher average level than the ones from a little while ago.

It’s still easy to defeat them, but it could expose Milia to danger.
So for now, we should escape.

“Gaa’!”

I bowed down, with a gesture tell to tell Milia to ride on top of me.

Chapter 69:

Millia is on my back, she stoops her body so as not to disturb my balance as I run through the forest.

Because raising my speed is likely to cause me to drop her I suppressed it, but it seems to be difficult to shake off the Great wolf at this speed.

“Guruwa’!” “Guruwaa’!”

This fellow, their number increased to six.

How come they have been able to chase me up to here?

The difference in Ability should clearly be showed.

There doesn’t seem to be a high ranked fellow there, when many with similar strength stick together…

Somehow it’s not that far off the mark.

These fellow are not stupid like the Grey Wolves.

Every time they come to attack, they retreat once I countered back.

Is the strange abnormality from its stats awhile ago related?

Excitement? Confusion?

Since〖Status Check: Lv 5〗not able to confirm it, is it a skill belongs to some strong monster?

Great wolf is in possession of characteristic skill 〖magic wave reception〗 that might be the reason.

The troublesome boss might be lying in wait.

Once Milia is in a safe place, I should looks for its leader.

“Πίσω!”

Listening to milia’s voice, I take a look behind me.

Great wolf has increased its speed, and had began to shorten the distance with me.

That was dangerous, my thought went somewhere.

Let’s worry about that later, for now I need to take care of these guys.

“Gaaa’!”

Hold on tight!

As I bark, Milia strengthen the grip of her hands on my shoulder.

I fasten my speed and creates a distance between me and the Mahaa Wolves in a dash.

Milia is, on my back holding tightly.

As I thought running a this speed, Milia almost falls.

You should use your strength to endure the shock, so it will be impossible to fall, even during impact.

When running, a small cave can be seen.

It is not possible for them to get behind me if I go in there, so it is perfect for ambush.

I turn the body towards the cave and run for it.

“Είναι ένα αδιέξοδο ……?”

Milia murmured in my ear anxiously.

“Gaaatsu!”

I squeal to cheer her up, and began to speed up a little bit.

In order to intercept with room to spare, I want to enter the cave even one second earlier to fix my posture.

Decelerating upon entering the cave, I stop at the dead end at the back.

And set her down in the corner of the cave.

Although a little dark, it is not too dark as I can still somewhat see.

While my eyes are getting used to this, let’s intercept these fellows.

In case of the area of the cave, the Mahaa Wolves shouldn’t be able to pass my side as long as I firmly guard it.

In this case, Milia will not be in danger.

“Guruwaaaa’!”

The cry of the mahaa wolves echoes inside the cave.

They came.

“Gaaaaa’!”

I also ready myself and run to the center of the cave, opening my wings and fly low.

Because this cave is narrow, there is no longer a little gap on the left and right when I spread my wings.

It is not gonna be perfect but ought to be possible to avoid them passing.

Right, left, middle.

Rolling up the wings that expanded to the left and right, I ran into 3 bodies that is in front of me.

“Gyao’!”

The Mahaa Wolves raise a scream as it hit the ceiling and the wall.

With a sharp twist, I mowed down the remaining three with my tail.

Quickly all five of the mahaa wolfs became corpses.

[You cannot gain experience because of your MAX Level]

Wait a minute.

Should I evolve quickly?

No, It's likely to lead to a lifetime of regret If I decided to be impatient and do it

"Oh, I've had enough!" Is what most likely will come out if I decide this in a moment of crisis.

Looking towards the entrance of the cave.

There is no particular sign of more monsters.

I decided to come out to the outside of the cave alone.

I tried searching the surrounding area, but there is no appearance of mahaa wolfs.

Anyway it looks good so I think the crisis is over.

Although I do feel like the chief that had been instructed mahaa wolfs is still likely around.

Even so… this is strange no matter how I think about it.

There should be no reason to aim for me there.

Concerning all the Mahaa Wolves, what is that abnormal condition?

Unexpectedly, it might be nothing more that just overinterpretation from me.

Merely just a strong sense of camaraderie and desire for revenge, this is not impossible either.

Do I look for the boss of the Mahaa Wolves, or do I send Milia to the village?

If Milia is aimed by the boss of Mahaa Wolves for some reason, it might be a bad move to merely return as it is.

I can't grasp Milia's situation, so let's confirm it. She might have some idea about the Mahaa Wolves.

However to understand with my〖Gurisha language: Lv1〗, I'll have you explain in easy words.

In addition, I look around outside again to confirm that there are no more enemies.

Then I return back into the cave.

…… For the time being, while walking to where Millia is, should I

confirm my next evolution?

If I can grasp the information about the evolution, it may be a way out to escape a crisis in case of emergency.

Chapter 70:

I walk through the dark passages of the cave.

When I squint my eyes and look real hard ahead, I could faintly see Millia panicking.

Millia tries to move and hits her head on the wall, falling down…… eh, could it be, that she can't see at all?

…… But I can see, maybe because I am a Dragon.

It might be slightly different from human eyes.

Well, such things doesn't matter.

It's alright as it's not really a big thing.

Although she might be a little uneasy since it is dark and there might be monsters overlooking in the dark, but such worry is unnecessary.

For now, please show me the next evolution options.

As I think of that while walking, a strings of characters appears in my head.

[Would you like to view the evolution options?]

The voice in my head asked.

【future】

〖Jormungand〗: rank C +

〖Little Arc Dragon〗: rank C

〖Artificial dragon〗: rank C-

〖Rolling dragon〗: rank C-

〖Dark Drago Hyuma〗: Rank –

【Current】

〖child plague dragon〗: rank D +

【past】

〖Baby dragon〗: rank D-

〖Dragon Egg〗: Rank F

There are 5 evolution options I can choose from.

As long as I am not〖Plague dragon〗 I'm ok.

Let's start with asking for details from the bottom one.

[〖Dark Drago Hyuma: Rank -〗]

[Lower class humanoid dragon. Instead of a monster, it is classified as a 2nd sub-race]

[Its body is covered in black scales .]

Eh …… I-is this the same as a real human?

Is, is this good?

If it's a dragonoid… I can talk to other people without using the〖Art of Human transformation〗, or will they still shoot me with an arrow when I enter the village?

W-well, though there are various things to think about, lets check every evolution first.

[〖Rolling Dragon: rank C-〗]

[Dragon that prioritized speed over strength]

[It is not possible to follow the speed with the eyes of an ordinary person.]

[A speedster in the dragon world.]

…… speed huh, this is absolutely because of 〖Roll〗.

Certainly I like to use 〖Roll〗, or more like I've been pushed to use it too much….

But, although I've struggle so far, I have a feeling that speed is the most important after all.

Great Orange Monkey too, in the end abandon its HP and strength to choose the speed buff.

No matter how strong you are, it's useless if your attack doesn't hit.

That's why 〖Roll〗 is important to me …… is it a bit rash to abandon it?

[〖Artificial Dragon: rank C-〗]

[Dragon with six dexterous hands.]

[A mask like shell covers the face, preventing an attack to the head.]

[Although the status is low, it's a rare dragon that can handle weapons freely.]

The dexterous hands does seem to be useful for making things and

stuff like that.

I understood the usefulness of the weapon from the Orange Monkeys, and using different weapon in six arms has some kind of romance to it.

But, increasing body parts makes it feels like my evasion will decrease. This is a little tough.

But it is still better than a twin head though.

[〖Little Arc Dragon: rank C〗]

[Light attribute Dragon.]

[It has very high intelligence, and skillful with white magic and light magic.]

[Long ago, there is also a legend that a hero used it as a means of transportation, but that is just a legend.]

From the ‘Little’ group, means that I will stop growing once I became big…….

If there is a legend when a hero rides it, it might be deified is various place,so surprisingly it might not be too bad.

I’m glad for the white magic too. Probably, it would be the recovery magic.

Dragon of light that is superior in offense and defense, this also came out when I chose the Child Plague Dragon.

It is not the the complete opposite?

Or is it thanks to 〖Tiny Hero〗?

[〖Jormungand: rank C +〗]

[Alias, a venomous snake dragon. It has an appearance like an audacious snake. Its whole body is covered in scales that contains deadly poison]

[Although its combat ability is low, it's said any opponent it fights will surely die because of poison.]

[Has the ability to change the poison spitted into a monster.]

[The land this monster has passed… it is said that the trees and plants will never grow there again.]

Aah, this guy is no good ….

This is as useless as the last one.

Previous useless one? Of course, it's the Child Plague Dragon.

It's like the Jormungand's existence itself is evil.

The 〖Artificial dragon〗 is no good, and the 〖Jormungand〗 is

totally out of the question. For the time being.

I hate being a centipede dragon, and I definitely would absolutely hate being a venomous snake dragon.

So what if it's a C+?

Is there anyone who would dare choose him?

(E.N: Kumoko would totally go for that)

〖Rolling dragon〗seriously values speed,〖Little Arc Dragon〗 is the best except that it will stop growing.

…… Or, have the appearance of a person with the〖Dark Drago-Hyuma〗.

Evolving into a person is already hard to imagine, will I become unrelated to evolution once I become〖Dark Drago-Hyuma〗?.

Even if I become a human, will the Black Lizard still accept me?

If I'm able to be familiar with a human dwelling,would it decrease the opportunity to meet the Black Lizard, or would she just disappear?

When I walk while thinking in distress, I almost hit the wall of the cave.

That was dangerous, or rather, I can't see the figure of Millia. Where did she go?

"είναι υπό……."

Because I heard a voice from below me, I take a look at my feet.

Milia was face down just right beside of my foot.

She grandly fell while trying to walk in the dark, and seems to have lost the chance to get back up.

Uwaah! Just a little more and I would have stepped on you!

I carry Millia on my back to the outside of the cave.

For now let's forget about evolution, should I learn about Millia's circumstances?

I want to think more carefully about my next evolution options.

Because there is the possibility of not being able to be recognized when I evolved, I want to evolve in front of the Black Lizard if possible.

If a situation where I got found out by a villager come, at that time I

might be forced to pick my choice.

Chapter 71:

I go out of the cave,

To summarize the circumstances, it is decided that Miria will be teaching me Gurisha language.

Intonation, gesture, and expression is important in a conversation.

I have [Gurishia language:LV1] already.

If language ability is depended on skill, I can roughly learn by hearing…immediately.

If I succeed in raising [Gurisha Language] skill, the relation with human will be considerably easier in the future.

I want to come to understand to some degree in this occasion.

「Αυτό είναι το δέντρο……」

Miria said while pointing at the tree.

I desperately hear the words.

This have been continued for 30 minutes.

When hearing it, I have a sense of grasping something, it shouldn’t be wasteful.

Without getting tired in talking thanks to Miria.

「Αυτή είναι η πέτρα……」

Next, she pointed at the wood(tree) while talking.

Mu, I feel like gradually come to a understanding.

[Characteristics skills [Gurisha Language] rise LV1 to LV 2]

うし、来た。

The cow has come.

(T.N a saying used to show success)

Only sensing what Miria is saying I have come to understanding about the subject gradually.

“Eto……then,**with, **that…”

The words composition is rough and doubtful, but I understood the general thing.

It will probably enough with this.

After I spoke, the understanding is developing.

“Gaa.”

As for the problem, I can’t give out words.

“**Did you come to understand the thing I said?”

I answered with a nod.

I look at her expression which are surprise, I enjoy the sense of superiority only a little.

I have trouble with move my tongue since I'm a dragon.

Even if I came to understood words for some degree now, will I start to inquire Miria's circumstances?

There is no sense of urgency if I look at her, though she come in the forest by herself rather than group, she doesn't seem to do it without purpose.

"Gaaaaa?"

I pointed the way to the village while watching Miria, she tilted her neck.

ミリアは目をぱちりと瞬かせ、「えっと……」と前置きを挟む。

As for Miria's eyes blink quickly, "there…"

"Why are I***the only one entered****here?"

I nod again.

"……I'm looking for a person……It is my decision, ****I sneak in alone several times by myself**Excuse me, perhaps did you see that person in the forest?"

It seems hear to say for Miria for some reason.

(E.N."It seems Miria is here to stay for some reason")

A person? By any chance, Is it the pair that came to my cave last time?

I recalled a girl with animal ears and a swordswoman.

I imitated a dog ear with my hand attaching to my head.

"The people come from the town**** already, they should be gone back.*** Because I** was here, they returned once, **it is not those people… Ano, it was the person Dors I came together last time……"

Dors?

I recalled we met somewhere…If I remember, he came with Miria

when we met the first time, he the man wearing light armor.

When I looked at the status, I remember seeing the same name.

But that person should be dead by Little Rock dragon.

Though I didn’t see him died, but his foot was smashed by a fallen tree and wasn’t able to move.

Assuming that the little rock dragon had overlook him, he will not able to escape monster with that wound.

Even now, I didn’t think he still alive.

“Gaa.”

Anyway, I was able to confirmed that Miria has come to the forest alone.

She should be sent back to the village soon.

About searching for Dors, she can’t be hurry to there either.

Though I understand little about the circumstance, but with the existed detail, the possibility of Dors being alive is low.

I have a feeling that the other villagers aren’t searching for proof either.

In the first place, clearly, it is not a problem to be able to do something about Miria problems.

Miria can’t freely searching around the forest by herself.

After sending Miria back to the village, I will search for Dors.

By chance……If I search the surrounding of little rock dragon, his corpse might come out.

It maybe harsh, but it will able to stop Miria from unreasonable entering the forest.

If I cooperate with the black lizard and orange monkey, we might

able to bring down the little rock dragon.

　もっとも〖地鳴らし〗による範囲攻撃を堅実に突破するためには、回復魔法が足りないが。

I don’t have recovery magic to deal with any of the [Grumbling ground] area attacks or use to break through it.

I can’t bring Miria there, should I have evolved in [little arc dragon] as expected?

　黒蜥蜴のことを考えると、先ほど突き放してきた形になってしまったことを否応なしに思い出す。

When thinking about black lizard,

in reality, it is not the time to be raising [Gurisha language], and when I sent Miria back to the village, perhaps she should returned with the black lizard.

Anyhow, it is scary that I might unconsciously postpones it.

Because there might be chance of making a connection with humans there, will I able to run away as it is?

I got stuck in a quagmire while thinking deeply.

Anyway, I will sent Miria, let's assume to return to the cave early.

After the problems are solved, then unnecessary things will come after.

I stooped myself to let Miria on my back.

"A, ano, Do you have a name Dragon-san?"

"Gaa?"

I instinctively leak out a stupid voice to Miria question.

To begin with, I don't have a mouth to give out name.

I denied by shaking my head.

“Is, is that so?…… then, what should I call you?

I have not considered such a thing.

Plague child dragon……it is slightly unpleasant.

Did she mean by any chance we can meet after this?

Though I’m glad, but isn’t it dangerous?

should I say things about entering the village.

No, even if Miria permits it that doesn’t mean that other villagers will let’s her.

And If that happens…… What should I do with the black lizard.

A round-trip life of the village and the forest?

“Is it so. So, May I think of the name! Oh, excuse me, how rude of me……”

“Gaaa!”

“Kiya!”

Without any second, I jumped at the offer.

By all mean, please!

If you asked such thing, it is a good to have you think of a name!

I think I have shortened the distance between us by a mile.

[Characteristic skill [Gurisha language] rise LV2 to LV3.]

Oh, the language skill LV have gone up while talking.

Chapter 72:

“Then, how about……Irushia? It is my favourite flower name.”

“Gaaggaa!”

I nod my head twice to Miria’s proposal

After all it is essential for name to associate with a person.

Let’s search for the Irushia flower. I want to know the flower that became origin of my name

[Will you decided on “Irushia”?”

[※When you decided once, it is not possible to change.]

What?

Did [God voice] react?

I did not feel any thing from the latter half sentence so, there are……no problem?

[You have decided on the name “Irushia”]

…….Though I understand very little about characteristic of [God voice], there might not be problem.

I shake my head lightly and dispersed the unpleasant feeling.

“Gaa!”

I bend back a little more so that Miria can get on easily.

“A, Thank you, Irushia.”

Miria give me a bow and then jump on me with a single stroke

After all, it is a good name.

This is probably the most proper conversation for a long time after I

came to this world. I was filled with deep emotion from being called my name, it is something from the chest.

If I think about it, there is possible to call a conversation with the monkeys through sense.

I do not want to include talking with [God voice] a conversation.

It is the obligation of the other side, anyhow, it not possible to come to like it.

It is useful but cannot be relied on.

　なんかこう情報が偏ってるというか、たまに向こうの意図が垣間見えるというか。

Anyhow to say that this information is biased, or sometimes referred to as the other side was not my intended idea.

However I have run past here and there so I do not know the way anymore.

I do feel like I seen this area when I was was being chased by……
The large spider.

I running from the other side and turn her to find the cave….

“Guruaa!”

A roar interrupted my thought.

When I looked back It was a Maaha wolf.

The blue body hair, tusk grow from light purple opened mouth. It stares at us with the third eyes.

It is truly too persistent….

Because there is only one this time handling it will be easy, but from previous experience it is very irritation.

　何がこいつらを突き動かしているんだ。

What we’re moving against the guys.

　部分的にでも視野共有できてるんなら、少なくともタイマンじゃ絶対勝てねぇってわかってそうなもんだが。

If you are you can view shared even partially, but it rubbed likely

know I can not win an absolute'm at least negligence.

The status is confirmed, its LV is not so high either.

It also possessed the same skills of the fellows a while ago, I was unable to see abnormality status.

"Guruaaa!"

"Hiyau!"

Miria almost fainted from the cry of Maaha wolf, I changed poster to support her.

It take the chance that my posture is broken and close distance.

This fellow skill…[Bite:LV1], [Penetration:LV2], [Fire claw:LV1]

I should be careful with [Penetration].

I understand the context of the skill so I am not scared,

“Gaa!”

When I roar, Miria increase her grip power.

I kicked the ground and evaded Maaha wolf.

Mahaurufu flaming nails cut the air.

Is the [Fire nail]?

I thought it is slightly cool.

I kick the face of Mahaa wolf from the air.

Though I’m anxious about [Penetration] but if our eye level doesn’t match so it’s good.

“Gyain!”

I pursue it by scoop it with my tail and swept Mahaurufu in the air.

I aim at the top of the head and drop a fist.

I feel a break in Mahaurufu neck.

After the body struck the ground, Mahaurufu did not move.

Game over.

In order to kill the impact, I land while bending my feet.

“wo, wonderful…”

I heard admiration from Miria, I was a good feeling so I did not denied it.

However…why did I aimed to kill it?

After all, Miria does not seem to know anything about Mahaurufu……so what am I aiming at?

When thinking about the danger of attacked in group, is it safer to separate?

If she able to run away because it was a good element this time, but if she is surrounded she could get injured.

However, even if it is not Maaha wolf, there are other demons.

Base on Miria’s status, she cannot walk safely alone in the forest.

After, is there a road I can declare saft?

I once went on cliff edge along to return to the start.

Nest, it would be better to be able to go here to the village this time.

I can’t lose my way.

A village isn’t such a small place, from this position, I should come to view if I go straight.

I ran for a while before I faintly caught sound of big foot steep.

It is quite a large scale monster, is it an orange monkey?

NO, there are more weight than him.

Little rock dragon?

I can’t be, it isn’t the type which originally there.

Also the sound of foot is slow, I be able to prevent it from range attack and ambushed.

It can’t chase if I focused on running.

It doesn’t seem to have reason to run after us, so I should not mind it.

Then now, what to do with the Mahaa wolf that is chasing me.

It is just another unnecessary problem.

It seems that Mahaa wolf made sure to kill all signal and not show its appearance.

After regrouping with its companion, will they attack?

They probably already relayed my position… should I mop them up now?

Chapter 73:

I ran while approaching the village, I should bring the game to a suitable place.
The opponents are organized, but i'm still enough to send the other party flying even if I carry Millia on my back.

I gradually dropped my speed to attract them.

"Gaa"'

I gave a small bark to the clinging Millia, and stop to turn around.
Noticing that their pursuit are already noticed, the Mahaa Wolves appeared from the sideway.

"Guruwaaaa'!"

These fellows sure are energetic.
They should have escaped quietly instead of coming out..

As usual, the level is not that high.
Should I collect the meat on the way back as a souvenir for the black lizard and the Red Monkeys?

I bombarded the Mahaa Wolf that had started charging with〖Baby Breath〗.
I approach it as it moves sideways to dodge, and throw it with my

tail.

The Maaha Wolf rolled on the ground, but got up immediately taking a defensive stance.

“Guuruwaaaa’!”

Barking again it came and attacked the same way as before.
It’s kinda too much like a berserker.

This guy, are you a machine or something?
Of course it’s not, as this guy can get bloody and injured like normal.

The Mahaa wolf that has jumped in front of me was countered by my〖Dragon Punch〗.
The hit connected from the bottom, crushing its chin.The Mahaa wolf, face smashed, falls at my feet.

These guys sure are persistent.
I should evolve quickly so I can gain levels next time they come.
Are there still more nearby?

I listened carefully.
The large footsteps that should have turned to the other direction a little while ago, is it coming to me?

No, not to…… me.
Perhaps this is aimed in the same direction as me?
No way, is it heading to the village! ?

If it's like that, I need to quickly send Millia to the village, and then it is necessary to check the true nature of those footsteps after returning.

According to the circumstances a battle might break out too.

From the sound of the footsteps, it is certain that it is D-class or higher.
Perhaps it might even be C-class.
If it is stronger than the twin head, it's impossible to defeat it alone.

Judging from the interval between the footsteps, there's barely any speed…

In that case, is it possible for me to stop it from going to the village?

…… Right now, the information is insufficient.

Should I quickly take Millia to the village for the time being?
It is certain that I won't be able to do anything to the monster with her being here.

Summarizing my thoughts as I was ready to depart…. Just as I was thinking that, I felt the signs of a large amount of monsters.

Aah, geez!
More Mahaa wolves!
I don’t want to deal with you guys any more.

They lost their vision when I defeated the advanced party, so did the main party come out to not lose sight of me?

I detect around five… a group of them.
I might inflict an injury on Millia if I fight poorly, and the huge monster might arrive by the time I’m done with them.
As for the direction of that huge monsters footsteps, as of right now it is still not changing.
If I just escape and go to the village, the crowd of Mahaa Wolves will surely follow.

Although it is not the worst case, it’s a situation in which I can’t be optimistic.
The boss seems to considerably hate me.
As expected it was not really aiming at me, but it only came out seriously after having understood my character.

“Gaaaaa’!”

I ran in the opposite direction of the village, towards the coming road, barking loudly.

I already know what's over there!
Come out quickly you Mahaa Wolves!

I can handle great numbers of enemies if I can use the geographical features like the cave again; I can also go on a rampage without reserve once I put Millia in a safe zone, so first and foremost I went to the force of the enemies.
By chance, there is a possibility that a high level Mahaa Wolf is mixed in too.

In response to my cries, I feel signs of movement.

They're coming!

"Uhi, hihi, Hihihihihyi ……"

The forest is quiet except for the footsteps of the large monster, and the sound of distorted laughter.

It was hoarse, it feels rough, it feels dirty, weakened and exhausted.

It was a slender laughter that would likely disappear in the wind, but it's atmosphere, I felt, contained a condensed, intense malice.

Is it… human?

From the left and right, around the nearby trees, the Mahaa wolves appears.
One, two, three …… four.

And then, it slowly appears, a big Mahaa Wolf.
Moreover on top of it, was a man as skinny as a skeleton.

The man's clothes were terribly soiled; torn and tattered rags clung to him
The sword attached to his waist was also completely rusted.
The eyes show a slight squint, combined together with the abnormal features, it makes me sick.

He held a mysterious globe made of soil in his arm.
What's…… That?

Or rather, just what is the meaning of this?

Although I was a bit late to notice because of the excessive change, I knew that guy.
The skeleton man riding on top of the Mahaa Wolf, is the person for whom Millia was searching: without a doubt it is Douz.

Chapter 74:

“Douz-san! W-why ……”

Milia called out to Douz.
Although Douz showed a faint reaction, he keeps on showing the creepy smile.

What with this fellow?
In the same way, what are you doing with the Mahaa wolfs?

I use 〖Status Inspection〗 to examine its state.

〖Douz-Dogurmald〗
Race: Earth-Hyuma
Status:****
Lv: 21/45
HP: 47/68
MP: 24/24
ATK: 67 + 5
Defense: 52 + 2
Magic force: 20
Quickness: 51

Equipment:

Hand: 〖Dirty Sword: F〗
Body: 〖Rusty Armor: F〗

Characteristics Skills:

Resistant Skills:

Normal Skills:

Title Skills:
〖Inexperienced warrior: Lv7〗

Equipment has been weakened but, his Lv is significantly higher?
No, that's not the only thing.
The skills, have become empty.

Such a thing, is it possible?
Certainly, I remember receiving〖Shock Wave〗 from Douz.
Or rather, even the language skill is not there.
Then he cannot ever utter a word.

"Hihi'!"

the Boss Mahaa Wolf carrying Douz is coming towards me.
Dors tries to take out the sword, but seemed to not be able to take it out of the sheath because of rust, so he raised up both the sheath and

sword.
The mysterious globe still remains being hold beside his left arm.

The four Mahaa wolf from the side do not come popping out.
I wonder whether this fight is going to be solely left to the boss?

I glare at Douz readying my claws to attack

“Douz-san! Please return back to sanity!”

He is in no state to be able to listen to the voice of Millia.
Far from stopping, the boss Mahaa Wolf increases its speed.

“Gaaaaa’!”

As I spit 〖Baby Breath〗, the boss Mahaa Wolf jumped while swinging its claws to me.
With claws covered in flames, it aims at me with its two front legs.
I’m holding the both of its front legs with my hands, stopping the movement of Mahaa wolf.

“Hihihaa’!”

Douz extended his Sword at me.

“F-fire magic, 〖Fireball〗!”

The wand that Millia hold is pointed towards Douz.

A ball of flame emerged from the cane, and aiming towards Dors.
[E.N:Cane or wand, which one is better?]

“Kihyi’! Chii’!”

The sword that Douz extend is returned back, blocking the fireball.
Matching that, I pushed back the body of the boss Mahaa Wolf with all my might.

“Guuruwaa’!”

Although the Boss Mahaa Wolf lose its balance and bend backward, it managed to adjust its posture.
However Douz that received the flame magic is shaken off,and his body thrown to the ground.

Although the mysterious globe fall from his hand, Douz picks it up again in a hurry.

“Higi’! A, Aaa… “

Douz quickly corrects his upper body posture, and directs his sword at me
Three of the four Maaha wolves that had been lying in wait from behind, attacks me all at once.
The Boss Maaha Wolf also, without remounting Douz on him started barking while showing its fangs toward me.
If i take into account Millia’s safety, we should run away to a place with geographical advantage like a while ago.
As for the mysterious huge footsteps, it’s approaching us steadily.

However, then I might lose sight of Douz.
I had a feeling that the situation will deteriorate if I let this fellow run loose.

“Gaaaa’!”

I retreat backwards while checking behind me so as not to be ambushed by the Mahaa Wolves.
Should I choose to escape to a favorable terrain, or do i capture Douz here?
I was worried about a lot of things.
Although I understood that it might be a bad move, I just can’t get a solution.

While I was thinking, the flock of Mahaa Wolves did not charge at me, instead the run up to Douz’s side.
Douz get back on the back of the Mahaa Wolf while holding the globe, and points towards the village with his sword.

“Hihi’, Hihihaa’!”

After glancing at me it begins to laugh, and runs towards the village.

As expected the village is his objective?
Putting Mahaa Wolves aside, should I chase Dors?

“Guruaaaaa’!”

No, that fellow leaves the boss Mahaa Wolf behind.
He leaves the was potential here forcing me to stay.
In that case, if I want to defeat it, I should not push myself too hard, as it's not only me but Millia might also receive considerable damage..

"T-the thing Douz is holding …… it might be the egg of the Rock Dragon. I-if he takes it to the village….. A seriously bad thing might happen. "

Milia tragically muttered.

The egg of the Rock Dragon?
In that case, that footsteps is after all….

"GAAAOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!"

There was a loud roar, and the figure of a Little Rock Dragon was seen in the distant.

Don't tell me you provoke the Little Rock Dragon on purpose?

With the speed of the Mahaa wolf, he should have been able to easily shake it off.
Perhaps, they had fled while deliberately teasing it. I really think it was like that.

He intends to bait the Little Rock Dragon towards the village.

I can’t beat the Little Rock Dragon.
Before the Little Rock Dragon arrive at the village, I must get back the eggs from Douz.

“Gaaaaaa’!”

While I knew that it would probably be a waste of time, I roared towards the three Mahaa wolves and the boss Mahaa Wolf.
As expected, these guys don’t stop approaching me while looking for a chance.

Since the Little Rock Dragon will be here soon, the choice of fighting here is gone.
Out of the frying pan and straight into the fire.
[T.N. Real translation is “I dodged one blow only to be hit with the bigger one”]

I need to get away from the Little Rock Dragon at once, defeat the chasing Mahaa Wolves later, get the egg from Douz who’s on the way to the village.

If I think about the slow speed of the Little Rock Dragon, this might be doable.

Chapter 75:

“Gaaaaa’!”

Anyway, while running towards the village, I look for some terrain that is suitable to attack the chasing Maaha wolves.
It is not that hard to find.

“Guruwaaaa!”

There is only the figure of the Boss Mahaa Wolf now, he is pretty fast.
He Left behind his three underlings, and continued to chase me alone.

Now is not the time where I can afford to hold myself back at running.
Although it’s bad for Millia, I keep on running at 80% my maximum speed..

Although I thought I might be able to catch up with Douz at this pace, I still haven’t seen his figure.
Did he change the route on purpose?

Douz is clearly not sane.

It might be due to his strange Status.
Since there might be a way to bring him back to normal, I can't kill him.

If I tried to catch the enemy who's trying to run away, there is a possibility that it will be time consuming.
Given the risk of receiving pincer attack while doing this, a part of me doesn't want to catch up with him that badly and focus on defeating the Mahaa Wolves..

"Guruwaaaaaaa!"

The distance between the boss Maaha Wolf his underling Mahaa wolf has increased.
If it is like this, should I finish up the Mahaa wolf boss in one-on-one?

No, but Millia is ….

"I-I, if I get in the way of the fight, I'll get off at once. If it is just defending, I will be alright. "

"……"

Seeing her status, I don't think that is possible at all.
She could die from a single blow of the boss Mahaa Wolf.
Frankly, it is close to a miracle that we could safely get to the nearby

cliff.

“T-therefore, I beg you! The village, please save the village! For the reward, I will do anything! Please, Irushia! If left as it is, the village…”

“……”

In short, you want me to give priority to rescue the village more than your own safety.

What you said up there, I cannot refuse.

“Gaaaa!”

I give a small roar bear making a sudden brake, turning my body using the force of my tail, facing the boss Mahaa Wolf.

Milia jumped off my back

Behind the boss Mahaa wolf were his three subordinates.

They are closer than I thought.

The fight will take some time.

“Guruwaaaaa’!”

I spat my〖Baby Breath〗towards the charging Mahaa Wolf boss.

Same as before, the Mahaa Wolf boss avoid by jumping above.

At the time I attack with my tail, it twisted its body to evade, at the same time it stretch its burning claw at me.

“Gaaa’!”

It should not be able to move its body in the air.
I crouched and took a step closer to the boss Mahaa wolf so I was beneath him.

Although I received 〖Fire Nail〗on my back, it was considered a necessary expense.

I tear through the meat straight to the bone.

I deeply tore its defenseless abdomen with〖Paralysis Claw〗

“Gaaa’!”

Boss Maaha Wolf’s movement becomes dull due to paralysis poison.
I don’t want to use this skill because it will increase the〖Disaster〗skill, but I can’t afford such luxury right now.
Although it might be bad if I use it too much, it should be enough as

the effect last for several seconds.

I sealed the boss Mahaa wolf's arm when I impaled my fangs into its shoulder

"Guru, Guruwaa ……"

With all my strength I kicked off the ground jumping up in the air.

Even with my wing it hard to fly due to the weight, and i can't even use 〖Baby Breath〗 to jet myself because my mouth is blocked.

I drop to the ground while using〖Roll〗in mid air, and slammed the boss Mahaa wolf head first into the ground

The distance was supplemented by the 〖Roll〗, it was still a simple〖Nutcracker〗.

"Guruwaaaaa!"

the boss Mahaa wolf screamed as it collapsed

I was able to crush the boss before the three small fry came.

Although my neck hurt from the 〖Nutcracker〗skill just now, it can't be helped.

I will have the red monkey massage it later

the three mahaa wolfs spread out wide left, right, and center.

It seems they want to restrain me by aiming for Millia. What a nasty personalities.

“Gaaaaa’!”

I fold in my hands and feet and being to rush over determined to tackle the rightmost Mahaa wolf with 〖Roll〗.

“Gyan’!”

The blown Mahaa Wolf raise its death throes, but unfortunately it is still moving.

Then I took a U-turn, and aim towards the middle Maaha wolf that was moving towards Milia.

“Gyain’!”

I could not kill them, but engulf their hind legs breaking them. There is no problem even if I leave them as it is, as it is not possible to give chase to me anymore..

The last Mahaa wolf was gaining on Milia

Although Milia also started running away, it manages to catches up with her immediately.

I won’t make it in time.

“Guruwaa’!”

The blow of the Mahaa wolf strikes Milia

“Kyaa’!”

The claw slash though her shoulder together with her clothes.

Her white shoulders are now covered in a raw, red flesh wound.

“Guruwaaa’!”

I bite the Mahaa wolf who was aiming for a second shot with all my strength.

“Gyaon’!”

The mahaa wolf tried to resist my bite, as I swing its neck right and left, throwing it to the grounds many times.

Although my neck starts cracking due to the effect of〖Nutcracker〗, I keep on swinging it without a care.

“Guo’!” “Gya!” “Gija’!” “Gao’!” “Aaa!”

When its cries had ceased I threw it to the ground

With this the Mahaa wolf pursuers have been cleared up for the time being.

Now I need to catch Douz at the village and restrain him, and then collect the egg.

Entering the village to retrain Douz might prove to be difficult.

“GAAAOOOOOOOOOOO!”

Before the Little Rock Dragon chasing from behind arrives at the village, will I have enough time to collect the egg? That is the question.

The village is not that far anymore.

Chapter 76:

“Hah …… Hah ……”

Milia holds her shoulder, breathing roughly.
Fresh wound can be seen on the gap of her hands which looks painful.

When I check her status, her status becomes〖Bloodshed〗, and she doesn’t have that much HP remaining either.
However, Millia could use her MP on the recovery magic〖Rest〗, so right now is still fine.

“…… White magic, 〖Rest〗”

Warm light dances in the sky once she finished chanting, and wrap my neck.
The dull pain and the cracking sound resulted by forcibly using 〖Nutcracker〗at low altitude had soften abruptly.

“Ga, Gaa’!?”

Clearly Milia is not in a good condition.

“Your neck….from a while ago, because it looks like it hurts……”

Milia is enduring the pain, but still forces a smile.

“Let’s go …… to the village. I’m all right.”

Milia’s wound is not shallow at all.
Blood overflows from the gap between her fingers that are holding the wounds.

There should be plenty of leaves in the forest that can be used to stop her bleeding.
If I look for them I can find them immediately.
But, right now it is too dangerous.
If I look behind I can already see Little Rock Dragon.

“GuuGAAOOOOOOOOO!”

I checked its status, and I noticed something terrifying.

Abnormal Status〖Rage〗, with this I understood.
As expected
Its Level though, is definitely high.

Although I don’t know whether this is the same dragon as the last time, it is at least stronger than the one I saw before.
When the time comes I need to reduce the difference in strength with strategy, can I even win…… though I thought that, the gap is too much.
I’ll be completely stumped.

“Irushia-san!”

I come to my senses one my name is called by Millia.
I bend my back., putting Millia on my back, I started running towards the village.

At the entrance area of the village, there was five collapsed villagers.
Two of the people had broken bows in hand, another two people were clenching what seems like farming tools, and the last person somehow trying to stand up by stabbing his spear to the ground.

Out of the five people, one person had stopped breathing.
It’s the kid with the farming tools.
The youngest out of the five people.

It shows 〖HP: 0/12〗 when I check the status, it’s regrettable.
Unintentionally, I look away .

“Damn, up until now, these kind of things ……”

Facing the villager who stood up with feeble steps, was the third blue wolves which is licking its tongue, the Mahaa Wolf.
That must be the Mahaa Wolf that Douz had ride on.
Perhaps Douz was detained here, so he left the Mahaa Wolf here for restriction and enter the village.

“Gaaaaa’!”

I used〖Roar〗from behind Maaha wolf, so it turns its awareness to me.

The villagers also noticed me.
The one in possession of the spear had his eyes wide open, and dropped his weapon to the ground.
Then following after the spear, he himself collapse on the ground too.

“S-such…such, foolishness! Why… one after another …… now a dragon too…”

At his wits end, he started sobbing and shedding tears.
Milia is riding on top of me…… but that reaction, he can only see me huh?
Even if it can’t be helped, it hurts my feelings real bad.

I pin down the attacking Mahaa Wolf, pierce its body and killed it without any difficulty.
Because the notice appears saying I won’t receive any experience value due to my Lv:MAX, I can safely confirm that I had defeat it.

“E-everyone! Calm down! This dragon, it came to help the village!”

Milia gets down from my back, puts her hands on the shoulder of the

crying spearman, and said those words.
Then she tried to heal the person with the most serious injury, rushing towards the kid with the farming tool.

“Agnes, Hey! Are you okay!?”

It was the 〖HP:0/12〗 kid.
I’m unable to stay still, gritting my teeth.

“Agnes! Agnes!”

“Gaa’!”

I gave a short bark, showing the direction Douz previously go

I have to stop Douz.

If the Rock Dragon goes on a rampage inside the village, I can’t even imagine how many people will die.

“W-wait! If I do not go with you, and if it’s only Irushia-san alone… then the villager will only become more panicked!”

“I will go with the dragon! Milia, bring these guys and escape! The center of village may become dangerous!”

“But ……”

“Quickly go! I…I’ve trained hard for things like this!”

The dark bearded man with the spear shouted at Milia.
After that he faced me, staring me in the eyes.

He probably does not fully trusted me who is a dragon.
From his facial expressions I can see he felt suspicious.

“M-my best regards. Irushia, is that your name?”

While saying those words timidly, he stretches out his hand.

I lifted my arm, showing my claws, and give a small nod.
Unfortunately, he will lose his hand if we shake hands.

The man finally noticed that, and withdrawn his arm shamefully.

It seems like the tension around him had been reduced a bit too.

“Gaa”

I gave a small cry, and bent down my back.

“Above, or are you telling me to get on top?”

“Gaa’!”

With the man on my back, I ran to the center of the village.
It seems this man is called Gregory. I confirm that with his Status.
He has an injured foot, and has 〖Bloodshed〗, but seeing his HP seems like it is still safe for him to move.

Although he has a thick beard, I believe he is still in his twenties.

“Surely, I’ve never thought of this. That the one that chose to side with the humans would be the dark dragon”

Gregory mutters that silently.
Dark dragon… or rather, isn’t that the dragon with the dark attribute?

“Gaa”

I gave a short bark to answer that.
Gregory laughed a little.

“Eek! It’s a dragon!”
“W-why is Gregory riding on top of the dragon!?”

When I cross the field, screams breaks out from the villagers doing farm work..

“Irushia, sorry but please stop for a little.”

As Gregory said so, I stop my foot.

“Hey! Did you see any monster or Douz came here!?”

Gregory’s voice projected to the villagers who were out in the fields.

“Monster!? I-in this village there is the divine protection from the Guardian God, for a monster with low intelligence to voluntarily enter the village, don’t joke about such a thing”

[E.N: Can’t really find a good name for that Guardian god, the other translation is Guardian Angel but i think that is wrong. So I will stick with that one for now and change it later if we find a better name]

“Have you seen Douz!? It could be that that fellow is the one leading the monster!”

“I saw him. That’s right, that fellow seems to be hurt! Just a few minutes ago! Although I called out for him, he keeps on running… It’s towards the tower area! H-hey, what on earth happened…”

“You should leave too. Go to the western edge of the village, it should be the safest there. Irushia, please!”

“Gaa’!”

Now, regrettably, we don’t have time for explaining.
There is a risk of losing sight of Douz, there is also the possibility for Douz swinging his sword raging violently too.
I began to run towards the tower that rose highly.

Chapter 77:

I was able to confirm that the area around the tower to be the center of the village as many buildings can be seen line up there.

The village is in a pandemonium state as multiple screams and cries can be heard everywhere. Especially near the tower where several villagers are bleeding and lying around, with Douz in the center.
At Douz's feet lies a mysterious earth colored sphere, the egg of the Little Rock Dragon.

Douz's rusted sword sheath was now missing, whether it was because it broke, or he simply discarded it, I do not know. In any case, the blade was now revealed.
The fallen villagers were probably slashed by it.
Slashing, or rather, it seems more possible for it to be grinding.
It is not possible to cut with a blade that, so the body is ripped apart from the attack.
"Drop your weapon! You, what are you thinking!?"

Three villagers are holding bows, and directing the arrowheads toward Douz.
Just when I thought Douz's movement is stopped he changed posture, and starts running towards the three people at once.

"Hihi, Hihihihihi'!"

"Don't hesitate! Fire!"

At the same time as someone cried out, three arrows are shot.
Douz shortens the distance while parrying them with his sword.
Although one of the arrows struck Douz's shoulder, he still advances without stopping.

The three people are slashed with the sword in his hand.
There are no other ways to describe this, other than that of a violent sword play.

The three people were easily defeated, with Douz impaling his sword on their back.
The man who was stabbed raised up one last cries, before finally stopped moving.

Although he had no skills, Douz's stats are incomparably higher than the other villagers.
Even if they tried to stop him, they are only at the degree of armed villagers.
"Hyaha, Hihihihihi'!"

Looking at me, Douz continued to laugh madly.
It was as if he was waiting for me, or so it looked.

"Gaa'!"

While I was barking, I bent down in order to let Gregory off.

Gregory tried to say "That person is…", but immediately stopped talking.
Gregory also had leg injuries, so there is no other way.
It seems like he understood his lack of ability.

Douz's status is much higher than that of Gregory.

Although Douz increased his level when he went missing, it seems that he is stronger than Gregory even before he went missing.
It might be bad of me to say this, but it is so totally obvious that he will lose without managing to inflict a single wound if it's a one-on-one.

I check the state of the village.
There are people who run away, people who watch from a distance, people who are injured and cannot move, people who carry the wounded on their back, and many others.
Gregory pointed at me while explaining to the surrounding people.
Though the anxiety in the people's eyes around me did not clear, but it seems to have faded a little.

Right now, Douz leaves the Little Rock Dragon's egg under the tower.
Although I would like to collect the egg without fighting, the number of victims will keep on increasing of I leave the state as it is.
It is necessary to restrain Douz before that.
"Hihi, Hyahaa'!"

As I stop, Douz cocks his large sword vertically.
I daringly receive it with my head.

The next moment Douz ttwisted his lips, as my scales blocked his sword.
Compared to a sword full of rust, my scales are superior.

"A", aah? "

Douze's body bent backward and in response I body slammed him.

“Guagahaa’!”

Douz’s body is sent rolling, and a cracking sound can be indirectly heard.
His head is smashed towards the tower.

〖HP: 9/68〗

I was trying to knock him unconscious.
Though as it is, Douz still did not part with his sword.

Even with the overused and tattered body, Douz gets up quickly..
He had such a distorted movement like a broken doll with its strings pulled by force.

Douz is opening and closing his mouth, but no words are coming out.
He lowers his upper body down still with his sword, and starts moving on all four.
He moves while thrusting the sword into the ground, and capture a child who was injured and cannot move, and starts rolling on the ground..

“N-no!! H-help me! Please help me!”

“Hyahahahaa’!”
With such a half-dead body, how can he move with such agility?
I think maybe his sense of pain is no longer there.

Douz pierces his sword through the child’s stomach, and start biting as it is.
The child’s scream echoed throughout the neighborhood.

When I tried to approach slowly, he strengthened his grip on the sword.
The child started spitting up blood from her mouth and abdomen, the screams gets hoarse and it becomes thinner.

“Hihi, Hihihi’!”

He’s taking a hostage.
If this stalemate continue as it is, the Little Rock Dragon will be here soon.

As I was focusing on the Little Rock Dragon, strength returns to Douz’s eyes
It seems like he has the ability to recover.

If I attack Douz now to take the egg, the child will be killed.
Still, while I pity the child, with the way things are going, the Little Rock Dragon will end up entering the village.

Douz walks while dragging the child, and throw away the sword to hold the egg.

Even if he throw away his sword, I still can’t do anything.
Anyway, if Douz strangles the child, he will only be able to last a few seconds.

Douz is pinching the child’s neck with his left elbow, and holds the egg with his left hand.
Then he began to climb the ladder of the tower with his right hand and foot.
His movements are clunky, but fast.

The child no longer had any energy to cry even when the neck is

strangled, with barely any color on the face, the tongue is extended loosely from the suffering.
The ghastly scream is heard throughout the village.

“Gaaaaatsu!”

I rushed to the tower screaming and pulled vigorously at the bottom of the ladder.

The ladder was just hanging above the wood scaffolding and made of rope, it was a simple design.
If I pull it, I should be able to shake off Douz and drop him.

Immediately after, the child fell from above.
I released my hand from the ladder, and caught the child in my arm.
Using this chance, Douz began to climb up the tower much faster.
Carefully, I killed the momentum and slowly drop the child.
The child is seriously injured, but still alive.
Looking at the HP, it should be enough to survive.

Now the hostage is gone.
Also Douz is on the top of the tower without hostage.

This time, it should be over.

“Hihihi …… Hyahahahahahahahahaha!”

His laughter echoes throughout the area.
His voice is directed toward the field – and as if in response, the sound of large footsteps was heard coming closer.
“GaaAAAOOOOO!”

A huge familiar roar.

I was too late.
The Little Rock Dragon is already here.
Douz climbed the tower probably to show the egg to the Little Rock Dragon.
Although insane it is clear what his intention and purpose are his action.

Still, there is some time to stop the Little Rock Dragon if I get the egg back from Douz.

“Hyahahahahahahah!”

Douz raises the egg high in the air with both arms, provoking the Little Rock Dragon.

Staggering he retreated a few steps back to the fence of the tower, and went over the fence.
Douz’s body was flipped upside-down, as it was falling in the air.

I put down the child in a hurry and stretch out my hand while running, but I didn’t make it.

The eggs of the Little Rock dragon and Douz’s head, both made a loud sound right in front of me and cracked.
Douz’s brain fluid mixed together with the contents of the egg that was on the verge of forming a creature.

Again, the roar of the Little Rock Dragon echoed around the village.
Way more intense than before, way more violent than before.

Chapter 78

78. The King of the Boulder
Although it seems like many people had noticed the Little Rock Dragon, there are still a good number of villager remain.
The people who were trying to catch a Douz, are now trying to repel the Little Rock Dragon.
There are also people who carry the wounded friends and family, so there are many people that are still here.

If it is goes on a rampage at a place like this, then it would be disastrous.
The Little Rock Dragon also has the skill of 〖Earthquake〗.
It crushes the earth, as this skill affects quite a wide area of effects.
The power is weak, but it is enough to crush an ordinary village in a single blow.

In order to put together an idea of what to do, I check the status of the Little Rock Dragon.

Race: Little Rock Dragon
State: Rage (Large)
Lv: 24/55
HP: 262/262
MP: 93/117
Attack: 183
Defense: 248
Magic power: 107

speed: 54
Rank: C

Characteristics Skills:
〖Dragon scales: Lv4〗 〖Breath Reinforcement: Lv2〗
〖Automatic HP Recovery: Lv2〗 〖Earth Attributes: Lv–〗

Resistant Skills:
〖Fire attribute resistance: Lv5〗 〖Physical resistance: Lv3〗
〖Magic resistance: Lv4〗

Normal Skills:
〖Sand Breath: Lv4〗 〖Bite: Lv4〗 〖Rock Claw: Lv4〗
〖Self-Replication: Lv3〗 〖Earthquake: Lv4〗 〖Stone Press: Lv6〗
〖Clay: Lv1〗 〖Dragon Tail: Lv1〗

Title Skills:
〖Those Who Achieve the Final Evolution: Lv–〗

As I thought, the power is far greater from the last time.
It's brutal status make me think that the twin head seems pretty cute.

Although it seems to be specialized in defense, the offensive power is still frightening.
The only low stats is its speed, but it's still dangerous even if it's slow.
Although it is slower than the Mahaa Wolf, it is still faster than the running ordinary villagers.
Because it has a range attack to cover for its lack of speed, the only strategy I had is the hit and run tactics huh.

In addition because there are villagers too, it’s going to get bad if this is prolonged.

.

It’s the worst situation.

I should have killed Douz when I first met him.
No, even when I rammed him just now, I should have been able to regain that egg if I kill him there.

This is just an afterthought.
Although it’s just an afterthought, if I think about the current state, there’s no mistaking it.

Could it possibly be, that I was trying to take advantage of this situation to get familiar with those from the village, I tried to avoid murder, so I spare Douz?
Isn’t this result right now because of me?

“Gaaaaaaa’!”

To remove the bad feeling in my head, I gave a roar.

Little Rock Dragon glare at me, and discovered the remains of the egg in its line of sight.

“GaaAAOOOOOO’!”

It greatly lifted its foot, and stomp it to the ground
I feel my surrounding begin to shake.

I feel miserable with just that one blow.
Many times, over and over again, the Little Rock Dragon stomps the ground with its foot.

The one that I was cautious the most, the skill that I never want it to use in the village, it's the 〖Earthquake〗.

The ground is cracking, and the body of the villager are dragged into the crack.

Screams and cries can be heard.
There are people who can't move their foot and are asking for help, and there are also people shaking the body of their dying acquaintance many times.
There's children that tried to treat a man that looks like his grandfather, then run away while crying.
The man that passed the middle age reached out to his grandchild, but finally breathed his last while still remains in the same post.
I stretched my wings kicking off the ground, and take flight to the Little Rock Dragon that is at least twice larger than me.
the Little Rock dragon extend its tail towards me.
I tilt my wing to drop my height, and dodge it.
I pull to the right side of its body, and with my raised power from the acceleration drew a big line across the side of its body
with 〖Paralysis Claw〗…. Or so that was my intention.
My claws were repelled and fluttered in the air.

While I'm upset, I make a landing at a suitable place by continuing to glide.
I check the HP of Little Rock Dragon.

the damage is not delivered properly.
On the contrary, the scratches is immediately remove at once with automatic recovery.

I think about the skill that I have in my head.

The power of〖Roll〗 and 〖Dragon Punch〗are insufficient.
〖Poison fang〗?
No, to begin with my fang can't pierce it, and even if I can inflict the abnormal status, my weak poison will be negated with the automatic recovery..
〖Nutcracker〗is possible if the opponent's weight is suitable, but it is totally impossible for me to fly in the sky with the weight of the Little Rock Dragon.

None.
The way to break through the Little Rock Dragon, there's none.
I land behind it.
With this chance, I wanna try to do something.
I want to try, but there's no idea popping inside my head at all.

At the moment that I was stuck thinking, the Little Rock Dragon greatly raised its foot, and vigorously stomp the ground.
Again the surrounding began to shake, and the earth is split.

The me who is behind its hind legs receive the impact directly, and greatly blown away.
I rounded my body in mid air at once, and was able to avoid banging my head on the ground.
It's thanks to using 〖Roll〗as a habit.

However, when I stretched out my rounded body to return to my normal body posture, when I checked for the Little Rock Dragon, a lump of rock had already approached me.
It's the Little Rock Dragon's tail.

“Goboo’!”

My head becomes blank the moment I took it.
Blood splashed from my mouth as I can trace i with my eyes.

That whip made from lump of rocks, directly hit my body.
That〖Attack: 183〗is definitely not just for show.
Attack, defense, both are by far above what i’ve ever seen before.

Although I’ve crossed the dangerous bridge with confidence many times before, when I receive the direct hit from that, it’s the first time I felt like this.

I bit the edge of my tounge with my own fang, trying to somehow hold on to my consciousness that was going to fade.
I look up at the previous Little Rock Dragon and glare at it, it looked way bigger than before.

It lifted the rock whip again, and it down towards me whose movement had become dull.

When I put force onto my foot in an attempt to avoid it, a sudden dull pain suddenly affected my belly.
The damage that I received before was too serious.
The paralyzing pain returns, going through my body at once.
My consciousness was completely filled with the acute pain, that my evasion is delayed.
When I thought that it’s already useless, the movement of the Little Rock Dragon stops.
It turns its neck, and takes its eyes from me.

“Do not retreat! Provide support to the dark dragon!”

“This is our village!” “ Although I don’t know whether this will work or not, let’s defeat it! There should be some soft parts somewhere on its body!”

With Gregory in the lead, I can see the armed villagers pointing their weapons towards the Little Rock Dragon.

Chapter 79:

79. 〖God's voice: Lv4〗
The villagers stood side by side holding a bow, and set it up.
Roughly ten arrows are being shot all at once, but the skin of the Little Rock Dragon resist it easily.

The Little Rock Dragon turns towards the villagers, and raised its tail.
Taking advantage of this chance, Gregory moves in.

"For now, eat this'!"

Gregory used the momentum and swing his spear, stabbing the Little Rock Dragon's body.
But it was still just a child's play to the Little Rock Dragon
However, there was an unpleasant look that was aimed towards Gregory the eyes.

It simply took its eyes away from me.
If you look at it from the Little Rock Dragon point of view, I might just looks like a worthless small fry.
Although I do get irritated by that.
I'm rather grateful.

"Gaaaaa'!"

I muster up my remaining strength, and runs while suppressing the pain.
I put some strength in my foot and flies over on top of the Little Rock Dragon's body.

The Little Rock Dragon is a little bit late to turn its head towards me , as I kick it with all my might.

“URUGUAAAaaaaa’!”

There was some reaction.
The Little Rock Dragon suddenly shakes its long neck greatly.

The important place that connects the heart and the head.
The body is a huge rock itself, but the neck is more delicate if you compare it to the body, so that should be the weak point of the Little Rock Dragon.
Having a heavy head, its delicate neck bends at the weight.
[the Lv of title skill〖Fighting Spirit〗 leveled up from from 1 to 2.]
[the Lv of title skill〖Tiny Hero〗 leveled up from 3 to 4.]
(E.N: the translation said [Guts] but I think [Fighting Spirit] sounds better)

Hey, this evaluation is not bad.
I might be able to fight like a certain chuunin ninja.
(E.N: can’t really get the words for this one correctly, so sorry if there is a mistranslation)
I spin in the air and fix my posture, and neatly land in front of the Little Rock Dragon.
Naturally, we exchanged glance.

“Guuuu……. AGAAaaaa’!”

the Little Rock Dragon that had been staring at me began roar again.
An arrow suddenly hit its eye.

“Yes, I did it! Eyes! Aim for the eyes! Me and Irushia……that child dragon will draw its attention! Use that chance!”
“Yes!” “Understood!”

It’s possible.
The way to cut down the hopeless difference between our status, it’s finally come into view at last.

I need to calculated how many times do i need to strike the Little Rock Dragon with its remaining HP, as well as making sure that the Little Rock Dragon won’t target the villagers as much as possible.

Race: Little Rock Dragon
State: Rage (Large)
Lv: 24/55
HP: 241/262
MP: 81/117

Confirming the damage, I was dumbfounded.

Those two attacks, only shaved off 21 HP?
With simple calculation, I need to kick it ten times at the back of the head, as well as the same number of arrows will be necessary aiming for its eyeballs.
No, it’s not just that.
In addition to the Little Rock Dragon’s strength and HP, it also have the〖Self-Replication〗skill.
Crucially, the damage that I can give is not enough.
I saw the Little Rock Dragon put some power on its foot.
〖Earthquake〗is coming!

“Gaaaaaa’!”

I bark towards the fighting villagers.
Somehow able to guess my warning, everyone take a distance from the Little Rock Dragon.

The Little Rock Dragon stomps its hind legs violently on the ground.
The villagers who use the bows are safe as they are far at the back, but Gregory who wield a spear was at the front, so he didn’t manage to take enough distance.
You won’t be able to deal with the status if you receive〖Earthquake〗so close to the source.

I rushed over to Gregory in a hurry, but I was slow.
With the Little Rock Dragon as the center, the topography of the surrounding area had changed.

Gregory is sandwiched between the splitted ground, the upper part of the body is bend over in an irregular shape.

“Uu…Urgh..”

I can hear the sound of the breaking bones, as Gregory raised his voice in agony.
It’s a considerably serious injury.
If this fight keeps being dragged on, Gregory will die.

The villagers who took some distance after hearing my bark, doesn’t seem to be unhurt
Some are lying on the ground, getting injured somewhere.
It’s impossible.
No matter how much I struggle, there is no chance of winning.

My back who was petrified trying to reach for Gregory, received the tail of the Little Rock Dragon.
I was slammed into a building, the pain from my back spread to my whole body.

My HP was also about to reach the bottom.
I cannot think clearly.
My view shakes. The inside of my throat is hot, it was awfully dry.

[Quickly Run A.] [way.]

Oh, is this the God's voice as I thought?
Certainly, it did kind of looks quite similar.

[Quickly.] [Run.] [Away.]

So nostalgic.
During the other time, or is it also when I faced the Little Rock Dragon?.
My level and status went up smoothly is all because of this fellow after all.
No, I also received some damage because of this person, so is this guy really reliable?

[Lv of characteristic skill 〖God's voice〗 went up from 3 to 4.]
[You will be able to view the results of a simple simulation using 〖Laplace〗 by consuming the MP.]

Huh, did the skill level of 〖God's voice〗 went up?
With this timing?
However, even if it goes up right now….

[You are surely.] [Will not be able to escape.]

Ah?
What? I've never heard of it talking directly like this before…

【Truly regrettable.] [While i expected this.] [It seems that here is goodbye.]
[Because you were an exception in various meanings.] [It was a pleasure.]
[But.] [I thought that this would happen someday.]

…… W-what is this.
You purposely raise the Lv of〖God's voice〗just to say that!?

[It's a little bit early.] [that's it.]
[Usually I only observe.] [Is it significant?]

One-sidedly, the letters are put in my head.

[I'll say this one frankly.] [Unless you run away.]
[There are no other way to survive.]

Don't just assume that on your own!
It's annoying how much you're babbling!

【Well then.] [You should take a rest slowly.]
[I've never.] [Get tired.][Of watching you.]

So,what about it!?

[Characteristic skill 〖God's voice: Lv4〗cannot give an explanation for that.]

If I ask from here, I don't even feel like being polite, talking with me using that format.
And in the end, 〖God's Voice〗 stopped talking.

With my blurred view, I saw the Little Rock Dragon approaches.

I bite my arm, trying to call back my consciousness that was trying to fade away.
I stand up with trembling legs.

Chapter 80:

There's not that much HP anymore.
The damage to the body is overlapping, my ability to move had fallen considerably too.

Honestly even if I'm in perfect condition there's no way for me to be able to keep on hitting its head and retreat.
My posture will also broke if I misread the timing
for〖Earthquake〗, the chance of success is very slim under the pursuits of its tail.

My view is hazy, and my legs are trembling.
Under such a condition where my movement have become duller, there are now ways at all for me to fight against the Little Rock Dragon.

Around the Little Rock Dragon, lies the dying villagers.
If the fight drags on, all of them will die.
No, even if the fight is not prolonged, all of them can be annihilated by one action from the Little Rock Dragon.

In particular, the damage of Gregory who received the
〖Earthquake〗 of the Little Rock Dragon up close is great.
If there are no way for me to win with current state, I guess there's no more room for me to postpone it.
I have to use the evolution.
Since the Lv is reset, I don't know whether the status will greatly decrease depending on the evolution.

Additionally, it might cause some confusion among the villagers.
Even if I met the Black Lizard again, she might not even recognize that it's me.

Still, this is my only chance to succeed right now.
I can do nothing but use it.
In addition to the recovery ability, there is also the possibility of me being able to move straight again after evolution too.

I recall the next evolution.
Something, anything among that evolution that are able to fight against the Little Rock Dragon.

【Future】
〖Jormungand〗: rank C +
〖Little Arc Dragon〗: rank C
〖Artificial dragon〗: rank C-
〖Rolling dragon〗: rank C-
〖Dark Drago-Hyuma〗: Rank –

Becoming the sub-race〖Dark Drago-Hyuma〗is a no.
Although it's the human figure that I longed for, I don't think I can expect much from its combat side.
Too bad, but i guess I have to give up on that one.

The〖Rolling dragon〗was also a candidate, but I can't find any element of it being able to fight on par with the Little Rock Dragon.
My current speed is already sufficient
Its power is way too low.

〖Artificial dragon〗is also useless.
Its biggest advantage is its swift hands, but that's it.
Its status is not that high either.
〖Little Arc Dragon〗, or 〖Jormungand〗?
If i think properly, it's either of these two.
The ranks are higher than the others, so the odds should be higher.

If it's the〖Little arc Dragon〗, I might be able to recover some of the dying villagers.
If the remaining villagers are treated, it is possible to escape.
Then I can fight without reserve.
Although the village is in a mess, the casualties can be suppressed.
The 'Little' system means I'll stop growing, it should also means it was possible to get stronger quickly.

〖Jormungand〗 is …… 〖Jormungand〗 is …….

[〖Jormungand: rank C +〗]
[Alias, Venomous snake dragon. It has an appearance of an audacious snake. Its whole body is covered with scales tinged with a very deadly poison.]
[The combat ability is low, but it is said that the opponent who fought it is sure to die of poison without fail.]
[Has the ability to exhaled poison that can change into monster.]
[the land that this monster has passed, it is said that plants will never grow there again.]

If it is〖Jormungand〗, the possibility to defeat it, might exist.
It should be able to stop the Little Rock Dragon.
Although it has the appearance like that of a lump or rocks, it does not have the 〖Poison Resistant〗skill.

But, perhaps, the land around the village will wither, and everyone will die.
And it's different from the〖Child Plague Dragon〗, as it's no longer possible to turn back.
For sure it is impossible for me to enter a human dwelling.

After all, there's no other choice aside from〖Little Arc Dragon〗.
In this case, the Gregory who seems to stop breathing at any moment should be helped too.
Since I do not understand neither the detailed status or skill, I can't predict what will happen after this.

What happens after this, I really want to know.
I want to know more about the details. Really, Can I beat the Little Rock Dragon?
Can I save the villager?

Although I have no choice but to be optimistic, the uneasiness still wells up in my throat.
To entrust my fate to that rough explanation, it's insane huh? I'm not sure if I can do it.
Anything is fine. One step at a time, I want that something that will surely push my back.
Idea keeps circling in my head, and I felt like some part of my power leave my body.
The fatigue of using〖Baby Breath〗finally strikes my body.
My MP, did it decrease?
Seems like a lot has been reduced.

[Title skills 〖Laplace Interference Authority: Lv1〗 is obtained.]

What?
Laplace is…..when the Lv of〖God's voice〗 went up, I saw it did something in an instant….

[If evolved into 〖Little Arc Dragon〗, the winning rate is 4%, the success rate of rescuing all the injured person is 1%.]

It feels like a jab in my head, that kind of feeling.
The determination that I made just now, is now cracking and crumbling apart.

[If evolved into 〖Jormungand〗, the winning rate when hitting each other is 98%, probability of the village collapses is 94%.]

Oi, geez, stop it.
Don't joke around

Such a thing, have you not considered how I had to prepare my heart first?.
Don't tell me that〖God's Voice〗, did he take on that voice just to show me this?
Ya wanna play with me?

[If evolved into 〖Rolling Dragon〗, the winning chance is less than 1%, success rate of escaping is more than 99%.]

"Gaaaaaaa'!"

I TOLD YA' TA FREAKIN' STOP!

As I cry loudly, the screen that was floating in my head quickly disappeared.

The Little Rock Dragon which heard my cry stopped its foot once,

then began running in a dash.
It seems like it intend to pierce through me once and for all.

The prediction of 〖God's Voice〗, there now way I can believe that.
The 〖Little Arc Dragon〗, that's the only choice.
To get away from this situation, there's no way I will listen to that fake god!

Also the 〖Little Arc Dragon〗 is the only one that can help Gregory.
The injury of that guy is terrible, he's already running out of energy due to the blood loss. If I don't use recovery magic right now, it will be too late.
He's the second human who called me by my name.
I must help him by any means necessary.

Chapter 81:

T.N: Be prepared for a bit of feel this chapter. And be prepared about the path he's going to choose, good or bad.

A Choice Outside the Frame

"Gaaaaaaa'!"

I roared to encourage myself, and begin to run towards the Little Rock Dragon.

My body is heavy.
My bleeding is pretty bad too.
Even my view is hazy
Still, I can still move.

If I evolved into 〖Little Ark Dragon〗, I may be able to recover myself too.
If that could happen then not just my HP, even my physical condition might get better too.

However, I still haven't evolved yet.
I'll only evolve after I've saved Gregory whose body is stuck in the crater.

If I evolved into 〖Little Ark Dragon〗now, my body shape will change considerably.
If can't move my body properly because of that, then it would be useless if I can't save Gregory in time.

First of all, I'll rescue Gregory with my current figure, then I evolve into〖Ark Dragon〗, then I'll put several people including Gregory under recovery magic.
After that, I'll attract the Little Rock Dragon, allowing Gregory and the villagers to rescue the other injured people.

Excluding Gregory, there are many people injured from having their foot stuck in the crater.
But among the villager lying in the area, there are no one having life-threatening injury.

If I keep using 〖Roll〗and use recovery magic to hold up, I should be able to earn some time for the villagers to run away with this strategy.

I may not be able to defeat it.
However, I could at least do this much.

[When evolving into 〖Little Ark Dragon〗, winning chance is 4%, success rate of rescuing all of the injured person is less than 1%]

The word that the〖God's Voice〗shown awhile ago crossed in my head。

Don't think about it.
Don't think about it.
Such a thing, forget about it.

The Little Rock Dragon greatly inhales his breath.
Even though its body is made of rock, it expands from the inside.
It's a breath attack.
Although I've never seen it before, this fellow should have a 〖Sand Breath〗 if I remember correctly.

There's only me in its shooting range.
I run in between the Little Rock Dragon's feet by using 〖Roll〗.
I should be safe from the breath attack if it's here right?

Immediately after that, sandstorm breath rages behind me.
I move straight towards the back of the Little Rock Dragon, and cancel my 〖Roll〗.

"U-Uurgh…."

I drag the moaning Gregory from the earth crater.
The rescue is a success, right now I can just evolve to 〖Little Ark Dragon〗 without any trouble, and the proceed to Gregory's treatment…..

[When evolving into 〖Little Ark Dragon〗, winning chance is 4%, success rate of rescuing all of the injured person is less than 1%]

….. If that is true, I'll desperately detain the Little Rock Dragon, then I wonder how many of the villagers that I will manage to save?

This hesitation delayed my action.
I was going to shake off the hesitation at once, but in the place where I'm going to start evolving, something suddenly touched my foot.
It was Gregory's hand.

“…..me, it doesn’t matter anymore”

It was a weak, small voice.
However, it still felt powerful somehow.

“……You who’s supposed to be a dark dragon, fighting to protect our village, that part I don’t understand. However, even if it’s only on a whim, when I see that face, I understood that it’s nothing else aside from your sense of justice.
When I look at you right now, I’m confident that it’s the eyes of a human. But you’re a dragon though.
However, even more so. I can only think of you as a guy without any selfish reason, that’s what I really thinks”

Gregory said that looking directly at my face.
Looking directly into my eyes.

Gregory’s eyes, it’s the look that I’ve seen before.
It’s not the eyes that saw a monster, it’s the eyes that saw a man.

“That’s why, from this point onward, this is just a mere intuition. Although it’s just intuition, by chance, what I ask for, will be very likely to go astray from your true purpose. It might be selfish, cruel even. However, even so, I had nobody else to ask aside from you. Please forgive me.”

What does he wanna ask in this kind of situation.
Even more so, for it to go astray from my purpose….

“……please. Me, it doesn’t matter anymore. But the village, please save the village”

Saying that much, Gregory lowers his eyes running out of energy.

However, to me, I understood that Gregory's HP still have a little bit remains.
What Gregory said, I don't understand it for a moment.
However, immediately, I realized what he really meant.

I don't think I understood everything Gregory said.
But, surely, while I avoid one of the choices, hesitating while I move, it is very likely that it shows on my expression.

The little Rock Dragon can be defeated, with the only way of success.
I ignored it unconsciously without even realizing it, surely it's because I want to be accepted by the village.

Because I want to be treated as the hero who defended the village.
As a real 〖Tiny Hero〗.

While pretending not to notice and make an excuse to myself, I made myself looking at a dying human being, however to miss their eyes, such a thing can't be done.

I, towards Gregory's neck I stretch out my claw.
And then send his head flying.
I did not look towards where the head is dropping. It's impossible for me to look at it.

The villagers who saw my actions, starts screaming.

It's normal after all.
Towards the ally and friend whom I yearned for, doing such a sudden thing.

[The experience value cannot be obtained because of LvMAX]

[Title skill 〖Path of Evil〗 went up from 4 to 5]
[Title skill 〖Disaster〗 went up from 1 to 3]
[Title skill 〖Mean King〗 went up from 1 to 2]

As the level of my title skills increased, it should also increase the next evolution.
Only one, the only remaining choice that would give me a chance at victory.
The evolution after the〖Child Evil Plague Dragon〗, it should not be that loser〖Jormungand〗.
Its because I did not raise the title skill that will lead me to the bad direction, it doesn't come out.

"E-eeek!"

"Wh-what's going on, I thought, it's not a demon…… Th-that fellow, because Gregory brought it here….. I thought it was a fellow that we can believe in.. a, aaa, aaahhh…"

"The village is done for! Run away! Leave the injured people! It's already useless!"
The villager who were watching in the distance till now, starts scattering at full speed once they was Gregory's death.
When I noticed, my eyes chased the back of the villagers who ran away.

Mysteriously there was no sense of resistance inside me, as it seems that I have exceeded the boundary between a demon and a human, just the indescribable feeling of emptiness remains.

Chapter 82:

The Third Evolution

The villagers quickly escapes.

The people who are injured and cannot move, can only stretch their hands trying to reach for them.
While some people said some bad things, others just fall silence with lonely gaze.

If I lower my gaze, the headless corpse of Gregory enters my view.
Like before, I was not able to bring myself to look at the head.

Rest in peace.
Because I will surely protect this village.

I swore that in my heart.

“GaAAAAOOOOOO’!”

While the Little Rock Dragon raise its roars, it turns its gigantic figure and looks towards me.

[Do you want the next evolution to be displayed?]

The character strings appears in my head.
Probably because I know that it can talk fluently if it wanted to, this artificial formal sentences looks so unpleasant, but there's no helping it.

Do it quickly, you shitty god.

[Future]
〖Evil Plague Dragon〗:Rank B-
〖Jormungand〗:Rank C+
〖Dark Drago-Hyuma〗:Rank–

【Present】
〖Child Evil Plague Dragon〗:Rank D+

[Past]
〖Baby Dragon〗:Rank D-
〖Dragon Egg〗:Rank F

The overall choices decrease, but the〖Evil Plague Dragon〗is added instead.
Does the〖Little Arc Dragon〗and 〖Rolling Dragon〗gone?
Not that it matters right now.

As I thought it was weird after all.
It's the〖Child Evil Plague Dragon〗after all, so shouldn't the next evolution be〖Evil Plague Dragon〗?

The condition is lacking just as I thought huh.

[〖Evil Plague Dragon:Rank B-〗]
[The wicked dragon that spreads disaster.]
[Spreading diseases, it had destroyed villages many times.]
[Everywhere it lands would turn into sea of blood、as it sleeps in a mountain of corpses.]
[It is classified as one of the three beast of major disaster.]
[Excels in flight as well as offensive ability.]

I've never seen one so far, a B-rank monster.
I was hesitating for a moment, but I shake off the hesitation immediately.
I, chose to evolve into〖Evil Plague Dragon〗.

The moment I decided that, I felt the high heat running through my body.
The heat destroys my body from the insides, reconstructing a new one.
The frame, the body, all of it changes into a stronger one.

"GuurugaaaaAAAAAAAAA'!"

I roared instinctively.

From the surroundings, the voices of the villagers filled with despairs come out.
It’s probably because I grew up rapidly, the Little Rock Dragon in front of me seems to turn small.

[〖Child Evil Plague Dragon〗has evolved into〖Evil Plague Dragon〗.]

[Characteristic skill〖Wicked Dragon:Lv–〗was obtained]
[Characteristic skill〖Presence Detection:Lv2〗was obtained.]
[Characteristic skill〖Automatic HP Recovery:Lv3〗was obtained]

The desired〖Automatic HP recovery〗is finally obtained.
However because of the current situation, there are neither any sense of accomplishment nor joy.

[The LV of characteristic skill〖Flight〗went up from 2 to 5.]
[The LV of characteristic skill〖Dragon Scale’s Powder〗went up from 1 to 3.]
[The LV of characteristic skill〖Dragon Scale〗went up from 2 to 5.]

[Because of the title skill〖Son of the Dragon King:Lv–〗, the Lv of resistance skill below Lv5 is increased]

My characteristic skill improved by a leap.
After all, up to just now I was just a child dragon.

[The LV of normal skill〖Plague Breath〗went up from 1 to 3.]
[The LV of normal skill〖Poison Fang〗went up from 1 to 3.]
[The LV of normal skill〖Paralysis Claw〗went up from 1 to 3.]
[The LV of normal skill〖Art of Human Transformation〗went up from 2 to 3.]

The skill that I refrained from use so that it's Lv won't get up, had power up mercilessly.

[Normal skill〖Baby Breath:Lv5〗had changed into〖Scorching Breath:Lv5〗]
[Normal skill〖Kamaitachi:Lv1〗was obtained.]
[Normal skill〖Neck Breaker:Lv1〗was obtained.]

(T.N: For those of you who doesn't know, if I remember correctly "Kamaitachi" is a Japanese legendary creature that looks like a weasel holding a sickle able to use sharp wind attack. In this context it refers to the ability to use wind magic as a sharp attack.)

(T.N2: "Neck Breaker" is the best translation I got for "首折舞", so if anyone had a better understanding of what that is, do fill me up.)

[The Lv of title skill〖Path of Evil〗went up from 5 to 6.]
[The Lv of title skill〖Disaster〗went up from 3 to 5.]
[The Lv of title skill〖Mean King〗went up from 2 to 4.]

It really goes up without mercy.
Right now it's no longer possible for me to turn back huh.

〖Irushia〗
Race：Evil Plague Dragon
Status：Normal
Lv　：1/75
HP　：22/142
MP　：42/131
Attack：158
Defense：124
Magic：118
Speed：98
Rank：B-

Characteristic Skill:
〖Dragon Scale:Lv5〗〖God's Voice:Lv4〗〖Gurisha Language:Lv3〗
〖Flight:Lv5〗〖Dragon Scale's Powder:Lv3〗〖Darkness Attribute:Lv–〗
〖Wicked Dragon:Lv–〗〖Automatic HP Recovery:Lv3〗
〖Presence Detection:Lv2〗

Resistance Skill:
〖Physical Resistance:Lv4〗〖Fall Resistance:Lv5〗〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗
〖Poison Resistance:Lv5〗〖Loneliness Resistance:Lv5〗〖Magic Resistance:Lv3〗
〖Darkness Attribute Resistance:Lv3〗〖Fire Attribute Resistance:Lv2〗〖Fear Resistance:Lv2〗
〖Oxygen Deficiency Resistance:Lv3〗〖Paralysis Resistance:Lv2〗

Normal Skill:
〖Roll:Lv6〗〖Status Inspection:Lv5〗〖Scorching Breath:Lv5〗
〖Whistle:Lv1〗〖Dragon Punch:Lv3〗〖Plague Breath:Lv3〗
〖Poison Fang:Lv3〗〖Paralysis Claw:Lv3〗〖Dragon Tail:Lv1〗
〖Roar:Lv1〗〖Star Drop:Lv1〗〖Nutcracker:Lv2〗
〖Art of Human Transformation:Lv3〗〖Kamaitachi:Lv1〗〖Neck Breaker:Lv1〗

Title Skill:
〖Son of the Dragon King:Lv–〗〖Walking Egg:Lv–〗
〖Clumsy:Lv4〗
〖Just a Fool:Lv1〗〖Infighter:Lv4〗〖Pest Killer:Lv3〗
〖Liar:Lv2〗〖Evasion King:Lv1〗〖Relief Spirit:Lv5〗
〖Tiny Hero:Lv4〗〖Path of Evil:Lv6〗〖Disaster:Lv5〗
〖Chicken Runner:Lv2〗〖Chef:Lv3〗〖Mean King:Lv4〗
〖Fighting Spirit:Lv2〗〖Big Game Eater Giant Killing:Lv1〗
〖Ceramic Craftsman:Lv4〗
〖Boss of the Group:Lv1〗〖Laplace Interference Authority:Lv1〗

The status generally fell as I became Lv1 again, only the attack power increase.
But it’s enough that the speed still exceed that of the Little Rock Dragon

Because my skill had increased my way also increased, Its also important that my scale grew bigger.
As my resistance rises too, the damage received will be reduced considerably.

I glared at the Little Rock Dragon again.
Our physique was almost equal.

The Little Rock Dragon took one step back seeing my changes. However, it still glares to threatens me nonetheless. Its fighting spirit seems to still be in good condition.

Chapter 83:

T.N: Welp, I'm also one of those people who can't handle cliffhanger really well so here's the last chapter of the week(or is it first since its already Monday where I am right now). Keep in mind that the translation speed this time is just a once in a while type of thing as I am fueled by curiosity, and the 3rd evolution really hooked me real good.

Anyway, this SHOULD be the last one for me this few days as I'm going to get busy on weekday. But fear not as there are also other translators involved in this group so they might release a few chapters during the weekday, and I will be free again on the weekends. Although I won't be translating on weekday I will still help with editing and proofreading the chapters to keep the translation quality at a good level.

PS: I've changed the "Neck Dance" skill into "Neck Breaker" so that you wont get confused in this chapter.

With that in mind, please enjoy the climax of the battle.

The King of Disaster

"GuurugaaAAAAAAA'!"

My roar echoes through the surrounding area.

“GaaaAAAOOOOOO’!”
The Little Rock Dragon also raised a loud roar to oppose me.
As if that was the signal the Little Rock Dragon runs towards me raising cloud of dust.

I flew up to evade, and unfurl my wings to float in the air.

It really do me a lot of favor for the Lv of〖Flight〗skill to jump up.
Although the consumption rate for flying is still intense so it’s painful to fly for a long time, right now I no longer need to use the breath attack as a propulsion support to fly.

I land on a roof of a certain private house behind the Little Rock Dragon.

Yielding to my weight, the roof tiles starts making creaking sounds.
Kicking the roof, I use the momentum to charge straight towards the Little Rock Dragon.

I’m aiming for the neck.
It’s the thinnest part of the Little Rock Dragon’s body, if I damage it, it’s not going to end well for that fellow.
My claw also grew, so I swing it towards its nape.
The surface section of the rock flies.

I turn right in front of the Little Rock Dragon, predicting its action.

The Little Rock Dragon then swing its tail towards my current position.
I easily evade it as I can see it clearly.

Once again, I get on the same rooftop of the private house from a while ago.
If I don't stay on the ground, I won't be affected by the〖Earthquake〗.
When the〖Earthquake〗is useless, then the combo with〖Dragon Tail〗can't be used either.

I don't have to worry about receiving the damage from the other party either, as the more the battle is prolonged, the more the〖Automatic HP Recovery〗will recover my health.

Not to mention I had obtained enough offensive power to damage that lump of rock.
In consideration for the falling villagers, I've been attacking the Little Rock Dragon one-sidedly.
Currently, it's nothing more than just a lump of rock.

Again, I kicked the roof and fly towards the Little Rock Dragon.
Not feeling like eating the same trick twice, the Little Rock Dragon shot〖Sand Breath〗towards my direction.
I calmly evade the sandstorm breath by turning around my body

using a side swing.
Towards the totally undefended neck that's stretched out to aim the〖Sand Breath〗, I swing my claws again

The Little Rock Dragon's tail aims at me.
It was faster than before, and it reads my movement to overcome the difference in speed.
I do another side turn and do an irregular turn, then I lands on the roof of another private house that is on the other side after evading that rock whip.
"GaaAAAAOOOOOOO'!"

The Little Rock Dragon roars.
I fly nearby, as it seems to be furious that the surface of its body is cut.

The Little Rock Dragon put some power into its foot.
Is it going to use another〖Earthquake〗!?
As I am on the roof, I don't see any significance in using it.
However, it seems to do it out of anger.

If the Little Rock Dragon uses〖Earthquake〗right now, the life of the injured villagers who were still stuck in the crack would be in danger.

As the Little Rock Dragon greatly lifted its foot, I use my strength and kicked the roof.
The roof that I kick is broken,the sound of parts of the private house collapsing was heard.

I folded my wings, hands and feet in the air、and start using〖Roll〗.
I slammed myself on the back of the Little Rock Dragon that is about to use the〖Earthquake〗

The raised foot of the Little Rock Dragon that lose its balance is returned to the ground as it is.
Its body posture fall greatly, so I understood that the power that it put on its leg was cancelled.

Although the damage inflicted is not that much, it seems I was able to avoid a misfire.

I greatly bounced on the Little Rock Dragon's back, I cancelled the〖Roll〗and spread my wings in the air, and land on the roof on the other side.

I used the wind magic, and use it to push the wing forward.
I understood the nature on how to use it.

The new skill that I had just obtained, the〖Kamaitachi〗.

A blade of wind aim towards the Little Rock Dragon's neck.
Cloud of dust spread as I aim towards the part in between the previous two claw attacks.

I launch〖Kamaitachi〗continuously.
One, two, three.
The blade of wind flies in succession, surely scooping the surface of the neck of the Little Rock Dragon.

I wait for the Little Rock Dragon to turns towards me, and then I kicked the roof and fly in the sky.
I flew higher this time.
I land on top of the tower that starts leaning by several degrees due to the 〖Earthquake〗skill.

The Little Rock Dragon greatly lifted its neck, staring at me who's at a higher place.
Then it raised another roar, and rush towards the tower.
It seems to be intending to fell the tower with a body crash.

After attracting the Little Rock Dragon towards the tower, I kicked the edge of the tower and descends right under.

The Little Rock Dragon crashed against the tower at the next moment, collapsing it.

The Little Rock Dragon then stretch its neck as it looks at me, trying to intercept the falling me with its breath attack.
I extend my wings to increase the falling speed、approaching the Little Rock Dragon earlier than before it manages to shoot〖Sand Breath〗.
And as it is, I stretched my elbow towards its stretched neck while trying not to reduce the speed of the fall.

I understood when I look at the neck from up close.
It’s a form that still contains bones inside, but there’s still fragile parts
If I apply the power here, what would happen?
This might be the power of the〖Neck Breaker〗skill.

The neck which surface should be full of multiple cut attack, made a sound and broke.
The body of the Little Rock Dragon shakes, and then fell on the ground quietly.

[The Lv of normal skill〖Neck Breaker〗went up from 1 to 2]

[Obtained 384 experience points.]

[Because of the title skill〖Walking Egg:Lv–〗, additional 384 experience points was obtained]

An enormous amount of experience points were displayed inside my head.

[The Lv of〖Evil Plague Dragon〗went up from 1 to 19]
[The Lv of characteristic skill〖Dragon Scale's powder〗went up from 3 to 4.]

T.N: Can someone with a basic at Kanji look what "竜鱗粉" really means, as translating them at once just said "Dragon Scale" but that should be wrong as there's already another one with the same name. "Dragon Scale Powder" is what I got after translating it one by one, but I'm still not sure if that is correct.

Chapter 84:

T.N: Welp, I'm supposed to get busy today but it seems like I got bored with no motivation to do my project today, so here's another chapter.

PS: Prepare to board the feeltrain on this chapter

Parting With the Village

I've killed the Little Rock Dragon
Why did Douz enter the villager with the egg, what is that abnormal state, why did all his skills disappeared, I understood none of that.
Just that, right now, the village's crisis is averted for the time being.

That why right now, I can only leave.
"Eeek! Spare me! Please spare me!"

A man who met with my eyes, while dragging both legs that can't move, tried to run away by only using the strength of his arm.
With his pants tearing up from the friction, streams of blood could be seen flowing from the place where his injuries rubs.
There's no more meaning for me be in this village any further.
No, right now, there will never be no more meaning in visiting this place ever again.

“I-it killed Gregory, it killed him!”

Someone suddenly shouted that.
Immediately after that, I received some kind of impact on my back.

“Gaaa!”

It seems to be a magic attack.
Scorching heat ran through my back, though there’s barely any damage.

When I turn around, there stands a girl with orange hair, holding a large cane.
And next to her, was a dumbfounded Millia.

“Tch! An attack of my level still had no effect. Its scales are too hard. Millia, take the baby near the collapsed tower and run away….”
(T.N: She refers to herself in old school kind of way: “washi”. And the baby mentioned here might be the kid that Douz used as a hostage. The author used “children” before so it had me confused. Might have something to do with how Michelle is older than she looks.)

After standing still for a few seconds, Millia clings to the arm of the orange haired girl holding the cane.

“W-what are you doing Millia!? Let go of my hand! Were you deceived by that demon’s eyes?”

“Please wait Marielle-san! That dragon, that dragon is Irushia-san that I talked about! Although it grows bigger, there’s no mistaking it! I’m sure this is some kind of misunderstanding!

“Just look at Gregory’s head, it’s cleanly cut! The Rock Dragon doesn’t have sharp claw! Even Douz’s rusty sword can’t do that! What else could do that aside from that dark dragon!?”

The girl with the orange hair seems to be called Marielle.
When I checked her status, although her HP is low, her Lv is unexpectedly high.
She doesn’t seem very powerful as she seems to be more specialized in recovery.
Her race is〖Elfingur-Hyuma〗which i’ve never seen before.
(T.N: it’s actually〖エルフィングル・ヒューマ〗in the raws. Basically , an elf. Like I said before, author’s naming sense is a bit weird…)

Perhaps, after the dragon extermination, it’s very likely she had come to rescue the injured villager.

Marielle shakes off Millia, pointing the cane at me again.
Millia dashed out between Marielle and me, stretching her hands towards me.

“Irushia-san….”

GurugaaAAAAAAAA’!”

I roared, while aiming my stretched claws towards Millia.

I left a little graze right under her ear, smashing the ground near her.
flutter
Several strands of her hair flutter in the air.
“Aa…..aaa, no….no way”

Millia, unable to stand up drops there without power.
Just like that, I aim the other hand towards Millia.
Slowly, this time I aim for her face.

“Wh-why…..”

“Light Magic,〖Light Sphere〗!”

The light magic shot by Marielle strikes my hand.

“Guagaa’!”

I exaggeratedly shows that I was in misery, moving backwards several steps.
Then I grin on purpose and glares at Marielle.

Though it seems to frightened Marielle for a moment, power once again returned to her eyes, glaring back at me.
I abruptly remove my glare from Marielle, kicking the ground and open my wings, I fly up in the sky.

I look at the village from the sky.

With Millia watching over me with her hands over her mouth, I saw the figure of Marielle who pointed her large cane towards me.
As for the other villagers, they look at me with eyes full of fear.

Marielle pointed her large cane at me for a few seconds, she puts it down after a while.
I don't know if it's because the attack range was short, or was it so as not to anger me who's already far away.

After looking at the whole village, I turned my face to remove this view.
As it is, I used〖Flight〗to leave the village.

How the 〖Dragon Scale Powder:Lv4〗will affect the human, I have no idea.
The misunderstanding can never be solved no matter how many excuses Millia makes, and combined the misunderstanding with〖Dragon Scale Powder:Lv4〗, there's no way I can enter the village.

If I just part without doing anything, Millia will surely come looking for me in the forest depth.
That girl is naive.
Therefore, I need to show it clearly.
It was painful, but it can't be help, I thought.

[The Lv of resistance skill〖Lonely Resistance〗went up from 5 to 6.]

I make a landing after I went out of the village.
To fly with the huge figure of the〖Evil Plague Dragon〗is considerably tiresome.
Though it should become better if the Lv of〖Flight〗increase, it's still impossible to fly for a long time.

Although I should have taken a little more distance, the villagers will surely not chase after me.

After I make a landing, I walked towards the cave.
I should have run, but it's impossible with this weight.

Although my HP had automatically recovered steadily, the fatigue can't be removed.
〖Automatic HP Recovery〗also doesn't seem to be able to remove emptiness and sorrow.
Can't I have some skills like〖Automatic Fatigue Recovery〗or〖Mental Load Resistance〗?
Can such a thing be done automatically?

After I walked for a while, I noticed a flower I've never seen before.
Its base is white, with red spotted petal.
The petal are arranged neatly, combined with the snow white color, I could feel that it contain some grace and nobility.
A humble red spot, far from destroying the impression, it instead promotes it with an exquisite balance.

Because it was a beautiful color, I unconsciously stopped.
It has a good smell, slightly sweet tickling my nose.

I was going to pick it with while tip toeing, but it doesn't go well.
The flower was too small compared to my current body.
With my claws, the petal falls apart and crumbles.
With only the stem left after losing its petal, it remains alone in my hands.

I don't know whether it is necessary to use〖Art of Human Trasformation〗just to pick it up.
It's regrettable for a beautiful flower to turn into that sorry state.

Since I've gone this far, should I confirm the information about the flower?

[〖Irushia:Value D+〗]

Unintentionally, I swallowed my saliva.
It sounds familiar…..or rather, that's the name I got from Millia.

Speaking of Millia, she did said it was the name of her favorite flower.

When I remember Millia, my heart ached.
Is it okay for me to carry this name and live on?

Although I did thought that I wanted to search for the flower at that time, I don't think that I will find it for sure.

[A flower with a beautiful red and white arrangement.]
[Although it is favored as a present, it is said that this flower will only bloom on the grounds where monster lives.]
[Therefore, for the reason mentioned above, it's the reason why it was liked as a present.]

Do people have to go having such a hard time to get it?
Is this present can also be use to show their strength too?

[In the language of flower it means a brave hero. Or, courage.]

I see the scattered flower in my hand, as a sense of guilt wells up from the bottom of my heart.
What kind of thought did Millia had when she gave me this name?

"GuoGAAAAAAAAAAAAA'!"

I roared driven by impulse.
A flock of small birds that perches on the trees scattered and fly away, and the howl that seems to be from the Gray Wolf could be heard from far away.

Erase it, please erase it!

I am not suitable to keep on using this name that Millia gave me!

[Once the name is decided, it is impossible to change it.]

The message appears in my head.
It’s what had appeared when I was named by Millia.

I want to laugh, but at the same time it felt unpleasant.

From now I will continue to live on, while shouldering the name that’s given by a girl whose hope already crumbles.

Chapter 85:

Translator: Mothblade
Editor: Armocalypsis

Reunion

Even though my spirit was severely fatigued, I continued to run as if I was whipped, with the aim of reaching the cave.

My Body is heavy, painful.
If my inner legs became tangled, I knew I would fall over.
But now, I wanted to run anyways.

I suffered while I ran.
Would it not be better to die in this forest?

〖Dragon powder scales〗 has the power to spread sickness.
If I live together with the red monkeys, would they not get sick?
Whether Black Lizard's〖poison resistance〗 is also valid against this disease is unknown.
If there is an〖Evil Plague Dragon〗 nearby, the people in the village near the forest would not be able to live in peace.
One reason is because of my criminal record, and if I came to the

village once, then I will come to the village for a second time.

Given the neighbourhood, they might even think that it is dangerous to stay here at all.

Suddenly, I saw a pack of Grey Wolves just further down the road.

“Guuuuu ……” “Gau’! Gau’!”

Apparently they were in the middle of a hunt, and had surrounded a large squirrel.
It turns while scratching its surroundings, and kills a wolf with a bite.
The Large squirrel was holding a bloody head of a Grey Wolf in its mouth, while shaking it around vigorously.

“Gururu …… Gu?” “Gow?”

The Gray Wolves which have been looking for prey seem to have noticed my footsteps, and gathered to me all at once.
Then, like the children of a spider, they scatter. As they tried to flee, I annihilated the entire pack.

A Madcap Gray Wolf was also apparently present, and choose to attack me now.
The terrible habit of wanting to chase them around from when I was a〖Child Evil Plague Dragon〗 resurfaced.
I think that physique does not determine who is stronger. It is the actual victory that is important.

The Large Squirrel raises its face curiously, while observing its surroundings.
The expression the Squirrel had when its gaze met mine was as if it was facing death incarnate.

I honestly had no idea about what to do about this crappy little demon, and did not want to spend any time on it.

This broke my heart, as I remembered the Black lizard and Red Monkeys.

After running, albeit slowly and not very efficiently, but running nonetheless, the cliff came into view.

“Kishi"”

Suddenly, I heard a nostalgic voice, and stopped immediately.
It was a Black Lizard.
While dragging her injured paw, she came closer to me.
Apparently, it seems to have been quite worried about me and went the long way around the cliff, trying to catch up to me.

With just a glance it found out that it was me?
No, because she just made a sunsun sound with its nose, it might have identified me by my smell.

God only knows how determined she was. We were reunited, so I did not know what to do.
I was puzzled, and froze in place.

The Black Lizard's eyes grew wide in a blink, and then it confidently jumped at me.
Because the difference in body size is too great, I can only equate the sensation to a stick embracing my foot.

"Kishi'! Kishi'! Kishii'!"

I was worried a little, so I sat down in the forest.
I lifted the Black Lizard with of my tail to the front of my face, so as not to damage her with my claws. I carefully stroked the head of the black lizard.
(Moth: Wow, he got bigger than I expected. My fan theory is that the poison serpent evolution our MC had is also going to available for our lizard, so they can be around the same size again)

"Kishii'! Kishii'!"

Black Lizard is looking rather happy.

There is a long list of troubles I have to deal with now. The first one is related to Douz.
He wounded me.

There is a possibility that there was a hidden effect on his blade. If there was, it could lead to some horrible things, and can not be allowed to stand.

Before I do anything else, I should try to disinfect it

The second problem is the〖Dragon Powder Scales: Lv4〗.
There is the question of how much of an influence it will be on the ecosystem, and whether I would have to leave the forest because of it.

The third problem, and the most troublesome, is the village.
If you think about the effect I can have, the village will probably not be able to exist peacefully again.
In order to subdue me, they will hire a swordsman like the last time, and they might come storming into the cave.
Also in that regard, God knows how it will involve the Red Monkeys and Black Lizard.

Fourthly, I need to decide what I will put in the cave, and how I will fit it in there.

I might be able to use 〖Human Transformation〗 to fit inside, but I might annihilate everything inside if I accidentally turn back into my dragon form inside the cave.

Food is also a concern, now that my body has became huge. There is simply not enough preserved food.

Finally, I need to apologise to the Black Lizard. My sense of justice demands it.

I left her alone with an injured foot, in a dangerous forest.

As it is difficult to communicate, I can’t even decently apologise.

As such, it may be that the root of evil and misunderstanding will remain.

But right now, I don’t want to think about it – I just want to let my mind rest.

“Kishii’!”

I felt that Black Lizard said “Welcome back!”

“Gaa”

And then, I was crowed with all of those kind thoughts.

Chapter 86:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: I've changed the [Telepathy] skill to [Presence Detection] as it was a translation error from my part.

Forte-Slime

I walk towards the cave with the black lizard on my back.

To what extent will the〖Dragon Scale Powder〗affects the black lizard and red monkey, I have no idea.
Actually, if it really affect them will I live alone…. no, if it's already affecting them, isn't it already too late by then?

….I really don't want to rely on it, but should I ask〖God's Voice:Lv4〗to confirm it by running a simulation once I met the red monkey?
Because I don't really trust it, I don't want to use it if I can.
In the end, let's use it once as reference.

When I arrived at the cliff and was about to spread my wings to fly, I felt an unpleasant sign.
This might be because of that〖Presence Detection:Lv2〗that I obtained once I evolved into Evil Plague Dragon.

When I follow the detection, I noticed something moved in the puddle on the ground.
I saw it before around the cave, its the slime-like monster that〖Status check〗failed to appraise.

Maybe it has a skill that obstruct recognition, as I didn't notice it at all until it was caught on〖Presence Detection〗.
Could this fellow possibly been hanging around in my surroundings until now?

The slime moved straight ahead.
Don't tell me it's aiming for the village?

There might be a possibility that it was this guy that was manipulating Douz, I thought.
The only one that had failed my〖Status Check〗so far, excluding the abnormal state of Douz and the Mahaa Wolves, the only one left is this strange slime.
I don't have a definite proof yet.
However, the unpleasant feeling I feel from this guy kind of support my theory.
Moving in the direction of the village in this timing is also suspicious.

"Kishi?"

The black lizard raised its voice in doubt since I suddenly stopped moving.

I check the status of the slime.
The black and white should be clear with this.
Because〖Status Check〗had raised to Lv5, it should be possible to see it in details.
Even if it’s impossible, I should be able to find anything strange about it.

[Because the〖Status Check:Lv5〗is insufficient, accurate information cannot be acquired.]

譁ｶ力:Forte-SLime
隱マ縺:通＊
N曚蒙　:27/35
隆モ°:148/148
玄d\　:67/67
zノZy劉:88
フ･°ネガ:77
癇ア現〝ウ:75
盈lヒ叢Z:68
Cv徐シ者:Ｄ

＊＊＊＊＊:

〖＊＊道:Lv–〗

＊＊＊＊＊:
〖Slimeボ＊ィ:Lv–〗〖＊ealth Feet:Lv–〗〖Poison:Lv–〗
〖＊HP Recovery:Lv–〗〖＊のVoice:Lv–〗〖＊rtle Shell:Lv–〗
〖＊Perception:Lv–〗〖Gu＊sha La＊:Lv–〗〖＊動MP Recovery:Lv–〗
〖＊☆:Lv–〗〖Magic＊脳☆:Lv–〗〖Concealment:Lv–〗
〖＊Third Eye:Lv–〗〖Magic＊＊信:Lv–〗〖＊Wave Detection:Lv–〗
〖嗅＊:Lv–〗〖＊のSword:Lv–〗〖Impact Absorbtion:Lv–〗
〖Super Reproduction:Lv–〗〖Hyper Recovery:Lv–〗〖Night Vision:Lv–〗

＊＊＊＊＊:
〖Phisic＊ ＊istance:Lv–〗〖Mag＊ Resistance：Lv–〗
〖Confusion ＊istance:Lv–〗
〖＊＊ Resistance:Lv–〗〖Water Att＊ Resistance：Lv–〗〖Lone＊ Resistance:Lv–〗
〖Fal＊ Resistance:Lv–〗〖＊nger Resistance:Lv–〗〖Energy ＊＊ Resistance:Lv–〗
〖Fire At＊＊sistance:Lv–〗〖Tree Attribute ＊＊:Lv–〗〖Dark＊bute Res＊:Lv–〗
〖Curse ＊sistance:Lv–〗〖＊Buff Resistance：Lv–〗〖催＊ ＊sistance:Lv–〗

＊＊＊＊＊:
〖変＊:Lv–〗〖Skill ＊イク:Lv–〗〖噛＊つく:Lv–〗
〖Thrust＊Wave:Lv–〗〖＊Slash:Lv–〗〖Provoke:Lv–〗
〖蜘＊＊糸:Lv–〗〖＊痺舌:Lv–〗〖Poison:Lv–〗

〖Hardening:Lv–〗〖Impact Ab＊:Lv–〗〖Hell Scissor:Lv–〗
〖Statu＊ Ch＊ck:Lv–〗〖Shell＊＊:Lv–〗〖ア＊＊ンTackle
:Lv–〗
〖Slow:Lv–〗〖Rest:Lv–〗〖Life Dr＊in:Lv–〗
〖Expand:Lv–〗〖Sel＊ Replication:Lv–〗〖Mana Dra＊n:Lv–〗
〖Tent＊cle:Lv–〗〖Black Fog:Lv–〗〖Jewel Cage:Lv–〗
〖Death Needle:Lv–〗〖Wate＊ Gun:Lv–〗〖Armor Break:Lv–〗

＊＊＊＊＊:
〖突＊＊異:Lv–〗〖Disaster:Lv–〗〖Me＊ King:Lv–〗
〖Depriv＊:Lv–〗〖Scale＊＊Demon King:Lv–〗〖Mad＊:Lv–〗
〖Wish＊Outside Power:Lv–〗〖Doll ＊aster:Lv–〗〖＊
Face:Lv–〗
〖Corpse ＊ater:Lv–〗

Heat starts burning my head.
The high density information flowed causing me feel like having a fever, such a feeling flows into me.

Although the rank had changed, it’s still the same fellow.
There should not be two of them if one is dangerous enough.

Among those weird skill, there’s〖Magic W＊＊ssion〗and〖＊gic Wave Reception〗.

There’s no doubt.
This fellow is the one controlling the Mahaa Wolves and Douz.

It has〖Magic Wave Transmission〗and〖Magic Wave Reception〗, so it should be able to issue instructions to the Mahaa Wolves remotely.
The problem however, is that why is such a fellow of a completely different race has the same skill?

The status is higher than before, but it's still on the level of the Red Monkey.
I don't want to fight badly because I was unable to confirm the skill Lv, but I can't just leave it like this.
This fellow is obviously heading towards the village.

In addition, it had gotten stronger than before.
If I defeat this guy without running away last time, the riot caused by Douz might not have happened.
No, if I leave it now, it's going to get troublesome for sure.

〖Gu＊sha Lang＊:Lv–〗〖Sword ＊stery:Lv–〗
〖Thrust＊ Wave:Lv–〗〖＊Flame Slash:Lv–〗〖Provoke:Lv–〗

No doubt.

That skill should be what belongs to Douz.

If I include the skills of the Mahaa Wolves, perhaps this fellow, it has an unpleasant skill that can steal the skill of other people.

The way I see it, it has the skill to manipulate others, but it should

have some limitations.
It's clear that it used the weak Mahaa Wolves to allow Douz to carry the egg.
It's because it is a necessary thing to be done for it to control the Little Rock Dragon, since it can't do that from the beginning.
However no matter how you think about it, its purpose should not be different even if it's an unknown monster

This guy is pretty dangerous.

Just when I was thinking that, I remembered about the black lizard.
I lower down my head and put down the black lizard.

"Kishi?"

I faced towards the cliff.
'Please return to where you came from', is what I wanted to tell her.
The cliff can be passed if she took a detour.

The enemy is obviously different from the usual one.
Is it weak, is it strong, I have no idea.
Because it's a demon that took control of others and moved stealthily,it might be unexpectedly weak.

However, I'm still not sure if it's really strong or weak.
Perhaps it's neither.
But I don't want the black lizard to get involved in such a dangerous

fight when she had no desire to help the human.

“Gaa”.

I called to the black lizard who still confused about the current situation, and faced towards the slime,
The black lizard seemed to finally noticed the slime.
Perhaps even I would have overlooked it without my detection skill.
It seems even I could lose sight of it if I let my guard down just for a moment.

“Kishi!”

The black lizard let out a loud cry, and jumps on my back.
She climbs on my head, opened her mouth wide and extends her tongue, showing me she’s ready for battle.

“Gaa…”

I give a cry of confirmation, as the black lizards clicks her teeth, and fixed her gaze on the slime.

Chapter 87:

Translator: Mothblade, Drakuro
Editor: Drakuro

T.N: this chapter is a bit tricky, but I've done my best to find the real meaning.

Chaos

(T.N: I'm really tempted to put "Crawling Chaos" instead, but not sure if that is correct)

Once I part with the black lizard, I sneak to cut across the direction of the slime's path.

The pattern will be where I will attack and the black lizard hides herself waiting for a chance to attack with its poison.

I'll have her cover me with〖Clay Gun〗if I was hard pressed.
She had to come out to the front during the match with the red monkeys, but that will be unnecessary this time.
In the case that was overwhelmed at close combat, the situation will not change at all even if she came to the front since she can only fire the〖Clay Gun〗.

Since I have some MP remaining….. Should I run some simulation with〖God's Voice〗?
However, I don't think it would be of much use.
To begin with, I don't think it can be used against a person whose status I can't see properly.
Even if I know the odds of winning is slim, I can't really retreat here.

Even if I can plan what move to take once I know the chance of success, losing my MP means it will limits how many move I can take which is the same as putting the cart before the horse.
I think I can at least selfishly use the simulation when I'm in perfect condition, but it should also be a condition where I don't really need to use my MP.
It will be almost completely dry if I use it now.
My HP had almost recover to 80% full thanks to automatic recovery, but my MP is short you see.

It's okay.
Although it's resistance is high, it's status is not that high.
Although there are a lot of dangerous looking characteristic skills, I should be able to kill it in one blow it it's going well.
It doesn't have that much speed either.

The slime stops moving.

It seems to have a detection skill as it had noticed us.
I jump down from a large tree attacking the slime.

“Gaaaaaaaaa’!”

I have no idea why you’re trying to harm the village.
Although I’m curious, I’m in no mood to find out.

I put some power on my claws, and throw it towards the green slime.
The slime turn its body into something like a human mouth, and spit some suspicious fog from it.

Is it poison?
No, it doesn’t matter.
Even if it is, I’ll just have the black lizard heal it later.
I enter the black smoke, flinging my claws towards the slime.

There was a reaction.
My claws felt like it touch some liquid, as it scoop out the soft body.

Although I was going to shoot a second blow, I only touched the ground.

It seems to have avoided it.
The experience level doesn’t seems to rise, so it shouldn’t be done in with that attack just now.

Anyway, right now my visibility is low.
I retreat a few steps to get out from the fog.

It doesn’t seems to be poison.
That water puddle doesn’t seems to be its body, and it seems like its body is not in the fog either.
That black thing, it it some kind of magic that doesn’t allow light to pass through?
Soaking and lying in it might feels good.

I keep my distance from the black fog, waiting for the slime to come out.

If it’s this much distance, I should be able to cope with any kind of attacks it will throw.

Once the fog clears, I began to see what’s inside.
At the back, I saw a shadow of two people.
Trembling while hugging each other, was a human boy and girl..

“Why…..where is this?”
“E-eh,why….?”

They absolutely should not be here until a while ago.
Why?
Does it move them here with its skill?

Since they’re already here there’s no time to think.

I should protect them before they're found by the slime.
I should also look out as it might took that chance when I'm trying to help them.

The boy suspiciously make an eye contact with me, and extend his hands towards me.
His hand suddenly turns green and stretch towards me.
The tip of his arm change into a sharp object.

My reaction was delayed to avoid it.
The attack hit my shoulder.
The thing that looks like an extended arm shrinks at once and return to its body like a yo-yo after it slightly crushed my shoulder.

I kicked the ground to take a distance once again.
I finally know the true shape of this monster.

The girl still stares at the boy anxiously.
The boy stares at me with lifeless eyes.

The body of the two suddenly turns green, and starts melting and mixed together.

Once it turned into a puddle, once again it turn into a form of a human
This time it turned into a gender less figure that is neither a boy nor a girl.
It was naked with hair growing to the shoulder,with its young body without any irregularity, but I can't figure out its gender.

The upper part of the body that stood up above the puddle really creeps me out.
This time, the body is transparent green with a muddy color.

As it seems to be able to transform its figure, as well as changing color surely, I still did not think this fellow can hold a conversation.

That reminds me, as he have taken the〖Gurisha Language〗 from Douz, I wonder if it can speak?
Can't it make a vocal cord to talk?
Even I still had to bark this year.

"When you evolve, does your skill greatly change? So troublesome"

The mouth that the slime just make starts to talk.
This fellow, its intelligence is already at a human level.
It reminds me of myself.
No, did it send information using the Mahaa Wolf's〖Magic Wave Transmission〗?
There is a possibility of that too as it was using its skill in hiding and watching me.

Something that looks like an eyeball comes out of the surface of the

semi transparent slime.
It swims inside the slime's body and moves to the back.

"At the back, is the lizard at the tree root one of yours?"

Seems like it had a detection skill, so it's impossible for the black lizard to hide its existence to find a chance to attack.

From the shadow of the tree, the black lizard shoots〖Clay Gun〗.
As the black lizard noticed that her cover had be blown, she decided to give up on hiding.

Countless number or earth bullet attacks.
Wriggling its body, it leisurely avoid the attacks.
The bullets are skillfully evaded by changing its form into fluid shaped.
Still, none of the attacks manages to creates a hole into its body as they passed as it is.

Its HP doesn't change at all.

It was stuck at the same maximum value of〖148/148〗.
Even if it evades that countless number of bullets, it seems like my claw attacks doesn't affect it either.

There should be some effect, but did it recover?

Seeing the〖Automatic HP recovery〗,〖Super Regeneration〗,〖Hyper Recovery〗,〖Self-Replication〗and〖Life Drain〗, it really does have a lot of means to recover.
This fellow, is it hopeless unless I kill it in one blow?

“I gave up. Unless I can win easily, I will refuse to fight.”

The slime doesn’t move, only the he eyeball that floats on the inside moved, alternately staring at the black lizard and me.

Chapter 88:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: I'm planning to finish the slime battle before this week ends, so look forward to it.

Chimera

"Do you understand my words? Will you not back down? It's fine for you to open the path, as I have no intention of causing any trouble there"

What the slime say smells like trouble to me though.

If it's not interested in me, it won't be talking to me with that attitude.

"You too, since you've saw my skill, perhaps you understand? I'm fine as long as I can collect my skill. I just want to collect the skill of that Rock Dragon as well as the dead villagers. That's all."

Judging from his speech, this guy really is the one that caused that dragon mayhem in the village.

No, could it be that the Mahaa Wolves attacking Millia, even guiding me to the village, all of that are the act of this fellow?

Between Millia's cry and my arrival, some amount of time should have passed.

Although at first I thought it was a miracle that I arrived on time, could it be that, it was waiting for me to come?

Though I think it was easy for it to attack the village with such a skill, does it fear that it will be treated as a subjugation target by the adventurer?

"Say, even if we get on a bad start, as I think there's nothing good coming out of this, can you just overlook me this time?"

I surely don't think I have the advantage here.

Although there's not, my consciousness can't overlook this guy knowing it will go to the village right now and play with the corpses.

Although it said it won't harm the villager, I have no intention of forgiving this guy who calmly guided the Little Rock Dragon towards the village.

‘I will protect the village’, that was my promise with Gregory.

“Gurugaaa’!”

I roared, rejecting the slime’s proposal.

Then the slime once again open its mouth, but before that I fired my〖Scorching Breath〗that evolved from〖Baby Breath〗towards it.

The scorching flame envelops the slime’s body.

This guy, it chose to accept the damage even though it should be able to evade if it transform, but I don’t think this ranged attack can finish it off.

It won’t receive a fatal wound from this as it has the resistance and recovery skills, but this should restrict its movements.

Following the breath attack, I charged towards the slime still inside the flame.

I stab my claws deep into the slime’s body, and then fly in the sky still holding it.

Since I used〖Paralysis Claw〗, I should be able to stop its movement for a while even if it had a little bit of resistance to it.

As I was holding the slime, I used〖Flight〗and moved towards the cliff.

Even if it was a little bit tenacious, it will likely die if I drop it towards the bottom of the cliff.

Even if by chance it survived, it will be swept away by the river at the bottom of the cliff and will not be able to return here again.

I quickly used〖Roll〗once I reached towards the top of the cliff.

I won't be able to hold the slime close together with my hands when I'm throwing it.

It might be different for me who's accustomed to it, but an ordinary person won't be able to move straight for a while after I stopped rolling.

While using roll〖Roll〗I raised both of my hands that is piercing the slime high in the air and throw it under the cliff.

[The Lv of normal skill〖Star Drop〗went up from 1 to 2.]

The slime fall straight towards the bottom of the cliff like it was sucked into it.

I flap my wings to return back and lands on the edge of the cliff.

“Kishi’!”

The black lizard runs after me.

She looks at me and breath sigh of relief seeing I’m safe, then looks around left and right in caution afterwards.

The slime is already defeated….is what I want to say, but the experience value display does not appear.

That guy is still okay even after being dropped from that high?

In that case, I can only rely on the black lizard’s special poison.

I have no other ways aside from that huh.

‘Ka!’, ‘ka!’. The sound suddenly rang out from the cliff side.

The body of the black lizard and me quivered at the same time hearing that sound.

I moved one step back from the cliff and hardens, as a huge spider showed its appearance.

It’s a bit different for the Taran-Rouge that I’ve seen before. It’s another variety.

“Kishi…”

The black lizard let a small cry, was she relieved that it was not the slime that came out?

I too was tempted to be relieved by it, but that feeling changed immediately.

譁ｹ力：Forte-Slime

隱ﾏ縺：通＊

N曚蒙　：27/35

隆モ゜：148/148

玄d\　：67/67

Wrong!

This guy is not a spider, it’s that slime!

I threw it right into the middle of the bottom of the cliff, but it easily crawls back up!

The black lizard seems to noticed it too seeing my face, and immediately shoot〖Clay Gun〗towards the spider.

When I thought I heard some noise from the mouth of that spider shaped slime, a net like string shoot forward from it towards the shot pebbles.

Only some of the pebbles passed through the net towards the slime.

Some piece of the green slime's body scattered, but there's no blood flowing.

That reminds me, this guy should have some kind of skill involving strings.

Was it able to crawl back up without falling to the bottom by spitting the string on the wall in the middle of the fall?

This guy is a real all-rounder huh.

The color suddenly left the spider's body, as it changes back from black to transparent green.

After that, it transform the upper part of its body into a human form.

It became a shape of a spider body with a human form stuck on top of it.

"This is so depressing. Among other things, I hate being obstructed the most"

When the slime stretch out its arm, its fingers melts like it was swallowed by the arm, increasing its thickness.

The tip of both arms suddenly became pointed out and turn sharp, changing into the form of a mantis' sickle.

The current body of the slime is the lower half of a spider, the upper body of a human, and sickles in both arms.

It's a monster with a mix of many things.

The slime brandished its large hand sickle, showing a satisfied smile after it hears the cutting sound.

The it stabbed the large sickle on the ground.

"Since you're not backing down, should I aim for that weak one? I'm not a person with such a good personality to begin with."

The slime licks its tongue, and glares at the black lizard.

Chapter 89:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: I was planning to do this one yesterday, but this chapter is a real headache as the words are pretty hard to translate. So I'm sorry if this chapter is a bit hard to read. Anyway, like I said before I hate cliffhanger, so the rest of the slime battle should be finished before my Monday morning starts.

P.S: Black Lizard-chan, you da real MVP

Special Poison

"Gaa'!"

I gave a loud cry and ordered the black lizard to retreat.
The black lizard nods silently, and used〖Roll〗to take a distance from me and the slime at once.
She hides herself in the shade of a tree slightly far away.

She hides even when the slime has detection skill…..no, did she hide so that it will be hard to read to direction of the〖Clay Gun〗?
To be honest I have no idea if that will give any effect to that guy.
Even if the HP is reduced with〖Clay Gun〗, I really don't feel like we had much chance.

It barely avoids before, but it seems like there are still rooms for it to evade.

When I think that it can even calmly climb back from the bottom of the cliff from my〖Star Drop〗, honestly there's barely any more cards for me to play here.
Our only last hope is the black lizard's〖Special Poison〗.

I should find a good chance for the black lizard to poison the slime.

No matter how you look at it, the black lizard had both lower defense and H than me.
Since the slime had a skill that can penetrate even my scales, she can't just approach it carelessly.
She also need to use〖Poison Smoke〗at a suitable time to push the slime to the limit.

Although the slime doesn't have the speed, its movement is tricky.

If it use the transformation ability, it is possible for it to pierce me and the black lizard by surprise.
I have no idea whether it's possible to deal with it or not.
Even just awhile ago, it changed form to the two children embracing each other just to attack me from the blind spot.

I'm not sure whether the slime is aware of the〖Special Poison〗or not.

Given that it does not know about〖Special Poison〗, let's say the poison managed to bypass its 〖Poison Resistance〗, it might still be able to deal with the 〖Special Poison〗 with its enormous amount of skills it had.
Even then, the only card I have to deal with the slime right now is only the〖Special Poison〗 you see.

"It is also good that you're not retreating. However, will you not regret this?"

While saying that, the slime raises the large sickle on both of its arm.
When I thought that the large sickle kind of giving a red shine, it was actually wrapped in flame.

"Combined with〖Flame Slash〗,〖Shock Wave〗!"

The slime ignores me, wielded its sickle sending the flaming shock wave forward.
At the place where the black lizard is hiding, I can see the figure of the black lizard using〖Roll〗to run away.

Just as the flaming shock wave caused a small explosion as it hits the root of the tree, the blast of the shock wave erased the flame.
One moment later, the tree fell.

"Fast, right? The power jumps up when I combine it. My body is flexible unlike the human and the dragon, so these kind of things

can be done.”

While saying that, the slime raises both of its arm again, cutting the space in front of me multiple times.
Multiple of that flaming shock waves came flying at me.

Seeing the decrease and increase of its MP, it seems that this fellow had a pretty fast MP recovery rate.
I can still keep it company since it’s status is a bit low, but there’s no mistaking it that this guy is a cheat.
If it keeps on raising its skills and Lv as it is, the strength of this fellow will really skyrockets.

I stretch my wings to cover the front, bracing myself from the flaming shock wave attack.
I dodged only at the minimum and prioritizes the speed.

The shock wave that touches my wings creates a blast.
However, it doesn’t pass through my scale.
I received some damage from that cheat, but I managed to block the big one.

“Did you make the best use of the status difference to reduce the damage? Since you’re tougher than me in numerical values, aren’t you supposed to be able to dodge that one properly?”

I checked on the slime from the gaps of my wings

The spider parts of its body opens its big mouth, shooting a semi transparent light green strings at me.
Anything goes for this guy huh.

I kicked the ground and fly low, flying towards the slime while evading the strings.
No longer able to guard with my wings against the flaming shock wave like before, I forcibly throw a claw attack.

The spider's lower half and the human upper half are separated.
When I raised my arm greatly, the left stomach of the human upper half swells up strangely, forming into a shape like a shell.
The color follows the shell, as it changed into a real big turtle shell.

I can't stop my arm now, so I just stab the shell part with my claws.
Although a line greatly drawn can be seen on the shell, the effect on my claws are also great.

I instinctively withdraw my arm as the pain running through makes it felt like my claws were broken.
The slime moves the spiders multiple feet and used that chance to retreat.
Shit! This must be the〖Turtle Shell〗from its characteristic skills.
It can even do things like that!

The slime stops its foot once it took some distance, delightedly laughing.

The shell shrinks and enters its body, soaking the damaged part that I applied just now.

“It’s useless, don’t you get it? Shouldn’t you retreat soon? Since I don’t have the speed to chase after you, it seems like you will be able to get away even after being cornered this far, since you have no means to fight.”

After confirming that I’m still far from retiring, the slime greatly inclines its neck.
From the human mouth, the tongue hung down loosely.
It lengthens steadily and reaches the ground.
The ground makes a “juuu’” sound, and the smoke raised up from the ground the tongue touches.

This time its〖Paralysis Tongue〗huh? This guy really raise it’s skill Lv considerably.

Even if it was such an inconvenience skill, with this fellow who can transform its body freely uses it, there’s plenty of ways for it to apply the skill.

The slime breath in while raising its loosely hang down tongue.
The fog covers the body of the slime.
If it do that, its view should also be blocked…..is what I thought, but it had the〖Dark Watch〗skill.

(T.N: the raws said〖暗視〗, but I had no direct translation for this, only part by part. So if anyone had any idea for better name please do tell.)

Seeing as it's not a normal fog, perhaps it's a light magic that blocks out light.

Can you see if you use the〖Dark Watch〗?

Should I wait for it to leave the black fog?
No, I can grasp its whereabouts from the footsteps.

Folding my arms, feet, tail and wings, I charged towards the footsteps of the slime using〖Roll〗.
Something like a whip suddenly hit my body.
It's probably the slime's fake tongue. My scale is safe, and there's no paralysis effect either.

I raised the speed without stopping, crashing with the slime.
The moment we collided, I control the direction of my aim to the right, sending the slime flying.
According to the aim, the slime should be greatly sent flying to the right.

"….chi, this is annoying"

Was it troublesome for the slime to shape its body? Once the body breaks, it makes a pose to get up and changes its body again.

“I thought since I won’t be losing anyway I will keep you company, but this really stinks of troubles. Soon you will really regret this.”

The slime regenerates its head while glaring at me.
Suddenly the figure of the black lizard can be seen throwing herself behind the slime.
Apparently the slime focused its attention on me too much, it seems to have become negligent about the location of the black lizard for a while.
It realized that a bit too slow.

“Wha-! When did you get behind me!?”

The slime wield its sickle arm aiming for the black lizard.
The slime move earlier than I thought.
They will hit each other in a moment, so should I rushed towards the black lizard without minding about myself?

But that attack is useless.
The black lizard move backward once, using that chance…..is what I thought, but the black lizard directly took that single blow of the slime that she should have been able to avoid.

“Kishii’!”

While raising a cry, the black lizard falls on the ground.
Wh-what?

She should have been able to easily avoid that previous attack considering her speed.

“Gaaaaa’!”

I run towards the black lizard while raising a roar.

“Aaah, like I said before, and I even purposely gave you some advice.”

While the slime said that, it looks down at the black lizard and raises its sickle arm again.
The arm is raised slowly, and as it is, the raise arm dropped down again without power.

“Th-this poison……sh-shit! I have firmly raised my resistance, so why!?”

In the slime’s semitransparent arm,I could see something like a black mist spreading.
It’s the special poison of the black lizard.
The moment she received the slime’s attack, it seems that she bit and scratch the arm.

Did the black lizard not avoid the slime’s attack on purpose to make sure that the poison attack will definitely hit?

Chapter 90:

The Trump Card

“That lizard… It seems it was able to bite me…” said the slime, with muffled anger in its voice.
While running to the Black lizard side, I check the Slime’s status.

Name: Forte Slime
Status: Alpha Poison
N曚　:27/35
隆モ°:144/148
玄d\　:24/67

All right, he has been poisoned.
The extraordinarily fast HP recovery rate has become slower.
After I get black lizard away from the fight, I’ll finish him off.
Hearing my call, the Black Lizard starts to escape.

“I won’t let you run!! [Clay] [Slow]” [クレイ] (T.L. No idea)

A beam of Purple and Yellow light sprung towards the Lizard.

Although the purple light was slow, the yellow light was fast.

Perhaps because of the damage sustained earlier, the Black Lizard was limping and struggling to move at full speed.

Because of that, the yellow light could get up to the Black Lizard.

At that moment, the yellow light redirected itself to the Black Lizards's legs.

The ground which was hit by the light started to glow. It started to twist and change, producing spikes.

Though the Black lizard managed to not get impaled, she still needed to bounce backwards in order to avoid it.

Then the purple light hit her back.

That was the magic which that annoying tortoise used against me, the magic which lowers your agility.

The Slime charged at the Black Lizard, which was slowed considerably by the spell.

I quickly slipped in between the Slime and Black Lizard. With my claw, I slashed the

Slimes's body diagonally from shoulder to stomach

The slime, unaffected by my attack, grabbed the Black Lizard's body with his tounge.

I immediately tried to cut the extended tounge with my claws. As I attempted that, black mist was released from the Slime's mouth and enveloped the surrounding area in darkness.

There was no resistance – it seems my claws cut through the air.

"Gurugaa…."

Relying on intuition and senses unimpaired by the smoke, I swung my claws around.

I want to use my breath attack, but the fact that I don't know that the Lizard is safe prevents me from goping all out. I might kill her by accident.

…

What?

Is he actually not going for the kill?

Does this fog have the ability to obfuscate my [Sence Presence]?

I stopped attacking, and focused on sharpening my senses.

When the black fog started to thin, I could grasp the position of the slime.

"Gurugaaaa"

I charged to the place where the slime's presence was, and thrust my claws forward.

When I hit it, my claw was repelled.

[Tortoise carapace] again, huh?

When the black fog dissipated completely, I finally saw the Slime's form clearly.

The slime body looked more angulated compared to before, and he became more transparent, loosing his green color.

The slime was only subtly shaking without moving.

I don't know which skill he used, most likely its a skill which increases defense while abandoning movement speed.

The slime's body look hardened. The Black lizard can be seen inside the middle part of his lower body, which looks like a spider now.

Looking at her status, Black lizard's HP and MP is steadily decreasing. It is using [Health Drain] and [Mana Drain]!

[Gurugaaaa—tsu]

I roared and hit the Slime's body with my claw

The wound was too shallow, the damage dealt – too low.

"Calm down! Certainly his defense has increased, however, the hardened part now looks deformed, perhaps he can be damaged because of that."

He doesn't seem to have any trick to minimize the damage he receives right now, apart from his absurd defense.

[Nutcracker] is the strongest attack skill I have right now. The drawback is that it might also damage the Black Lizard.

I kicked the ground and flew with my wings to the top of the nearby tree.
Firmly aiming at the Slime's neck, I leaped.
The sound of falling trees can be heard from behind.
Using the momentum, I put my weight on my claw.
The moment it hit Slime's neck, my claws made soundsof breaking.
I passed the slime and landed nearby.

My claw is broken, the broken piece stuck deep in the ground

And the Slime's head – which I severed – lies beside it
The hard body, that is the body from the neck and below, lost its

form and dissolved.
I quickly turned back, thrust my hand into the slime's body and took the Black lizard out of it
The moment I thought I had safely rescued Black lizard, the Slime's dissolved body started to form spikes and attack me.
Although I got stabbed in many places, while holding Black Lizard, I managed to outrun it to the top of the tree.

That guy, using that cheap attack, he managed to penetrate some of my scales.
[Armor piercing] skill huh ?
Really, what a nasty guy.

"Ki—shi—"

The Black lizard looks so weak.

Looking at her status, her HP is really low.

I look to the distance and let out a small "gaa".

The Black lizard looked at me with a mortified face, convinced that she will only be a hindrance in her current condition, she jumped to the back and used [roll] to get away from the Slime as far and fast as possible.

The Slime's body transformed again.

He retracted the spikes and grew a top human half on top of a wolf's body, resembling a centaur.

Although the human body still maintain its earlier androgynous traits, on its forehead, a third eye was present.

Perhaps its supposed to be the wolf's eye, it's similar to the appearance of the Mahaa Wolves.

"Iyaa…, that was dangerous. I was surprised a bit. I should be more cautious when fighting against an opponent which has special skills I don't recognize. I never thought there is such a dangerous ability. However, I don't need to worry anymore."

He closed his eyes, shook his small head to the right and left, then he look at me. Having a bad feeling, I checked his status.

Name : Forte Slime
Status : None
(Jumbled) : 27/35
Health : 148/148
(Jumbled) : 67/67

How has he recovered against the Black Lizard's poison!?

For a brief moment, I unintetionally looked at the direction where Black lizard has escaped.

At this rate, it will be impossible to beat this Slime.

It might be necessary to call the Black Lizard for help again.

"Oi oi, Why don't you look more carefully? Information is life you know?"

Whether he said it to annoy me or without a reason at all, I don't know.

It doesn't hurt me to do that, though.

To find out what he is hinting at, I check the Slime's skill list.

＊＊＊＊＊＊:
〖変＊:Lv–〗〖スキル＊イク:Lv–〗〖噛＊つく:Lv–〗
〖衝＊波:Lv–〗〖＊炎斬:Lv–〗〖Intimidate:Lv–〗
〖蜘＊＊糸:Lv–〗〖＊痺舌:Lv–〗〖Gush:Lv–〗
〖Cure:Lv–〗〖受け流＊:Lv–〗〖Hell scissors:Lv–〗
〖ス＊ータ＊＊覧:Lv–〗〖殻に＊＊:Lv–〗〖ア＊＊ンタックル:Lv–〗
〖Slow:Lv–〗〖Rest:Lv–〗〖ライフド＊イン:Lv–〗
〖Expand:Lv–〗〖自＊再生:Lv–〗〖マナ＊レ＊ン:Lv–〗
〖転＊る:Lv–〗〖Black fog:Lv–〗〖Jewelled cage:Lv–〗
〖Death spike:Lv–〗〖水＊砲:Lv–〗〖Armor piercer:Lv–〗
〖Detoxification:Lv–〗

There is a new skill in the Slime's skill set.

There is no mistaking it – that skill is the Black Lizard's [Detoxification].

When the Black lizard was captured, he must have copied her skill, and now he can detoxify himself on his own.

Now, even the special poison won't work against this damned Slime!

Prisoner 001 has escaped! I repeat, Prisoner 001 has escaped! This is not a drill -I repeat, this is not a drill! All posts are ordered to go on high alert. The Prisoner must be brought back into informational confinement!
If he escapes… there will be reprecussions for all of you. For all of *us*.
To work, wardens! Do not fail us! The fate of this sector rests in your ability to find and restrain this criminal!

– High Commisar Chechov, speaking to the personnel of HTP-1.

Note: Try to guess what HTP stands for.

Chapter 91:

Slime battle: Wolf Centaur

It has the lower body of a wolf, upper body of a human.
The slime's appearance now resembles a centaur.

We stop our chase and face each other.

The slime placed his hand on his head and muttered: "Come over here, the three of you."

As if answering that call, a monster's roar could be heard.

Perhaps he used [Magic Wave Transmission] to call the reinforcements from nearby Mahaa wolves.

"You really are persistent. You leave me with no other choice, and what's with that scary look? Are you really against me dabbling in that village? Soon, I will seek out where the lizard which escaped earlier is hiding. I've been watching the direction where she was escaping to from the start, you know?"

This guy should never be allowed to set foot in that village. He performed the unforgivable act of instigating a dragon to lay waste to it.

Milla is in the village – I promised Gregory, too.

Moreso, this monster will gather skills and become stronger if it is left alone. Living in the same forest, it's clear that eventually we are going to be targeted.

The lives of the Black Lizard and the Red Monkeys will also be in danger.

This guy absolutely canot be allowed to roam freely in the forest.

I already tried using [Star drop] to throw him to the bottom of the cliff. Hesomehow managed to climb up using a thread like nothing happened.

He can also heal Black lizard's [special poison] since he already copied her [Detoxification] skill.

However, it doesn't mean that I have exhausted all my options.
I really don't want to do this, but it's my only choice.

" Guruwaa' !" " Grooaa' !" " Guruwaa' ! "

Along with the wolf howls, three eyed blue wolves appear. Those must be the Mahaa wolves that the slime called earlier.

Mahaa wolves moved to the slime's side, glaring at me. They seem to be trying to look intimidating by showing their canines and howling.

Even so, their levels aren't too high.

With that HP value, one hit with my tail should be enough to stop them.
He seems to be also aware of that fact, they are just disposable pawns in the end. The number of trouble I have to go through just increased. It seems their purpose is just to make an opening for him to attack.

Status wise, I have the advantage. However, the slime has more techniques than I do – he has some skills he hasn't used yet.

These tricky tactics are just one of his skills.

A frontal attack will shave off my HP without him needing to step in.

The Slime looked at the Mahaa wolves, and the two wolves come straight towards me.

No, they aren't charging towards me…

They split to the right and left, trying to outflank me.

They're trying to do a pincer attack. What an unpleasant turn of events.

I don't have much HP left.

The Slime is tough enough to beat me alone, I can't afford to get some extra damage here.

I carefully watch both of their movements.

While waiting, the slime called the nearest Mahaawolf, and placed his hand on its forehead.

At that time, I thought he was going to take some skills from the Mahaawolf, but looking at this guy's skills, he must have done that beforehand.

His HP doen't change… that means… [Mana drain], eh?

The Slime's MP regen is much slower than his HP regen.

Not only calling minions, but he also used a bunch of other skills in battle, his MP must be running low. Upon confirmation of his status, his MP is really low.

Although it's somewhat pushing it, I should attack now.

I thrust my arm and shoot [kamaitachi] with my claw.

The target is the slime's stretched arm.

Since the distance between us is quite far, my attack is easily avoided. My main objective has been achieved, however – I managed to disrupt [Mana Drain].

I kicked the ground and flew towards the slime.

The two Mahaa wolves at my back also pursue me.

The slime and Mahaa wolves are getting closer to me from my left and right.

According to theiur movements, they want to surround me with 4 fighters.

I immediately land and keep an eye on the slime's movements.

`Guruwa~a~tsu!'

From behind, one of the Mahaa wolves barks loudly, trying to distract my attention from the slime.

Without looking, I swung my tail toward the source of the barking.

It feels like I hit its nose with it.

I don't know if it was a decent hit, but I think it's enough to put it out of combat.

For the Mahaa wolf in front of me, I used [Dragon Punch].

The Mahaa wolf was sent flying with a 'kyain!'

That's two out – the next one should be another attack from behind.

I swiftly take a glance towards the third Mahaa wolf.

No, this is not good.

I want to get a clean blow to the mahaawolf, but also avoid showing any opening to the slime by turning my back on him.

I quickly do a 90-degrees rotation, and found four bodies of Mahaawolves in my sight.

Four!?

Up until earlier, there was definitely only three Mahaa wolves!

I immediately tried to check their status, but only one mahaawolf status appeared.

Looks like when I glanced at the third mahaawolf, the slime took that chance to use his transformation skill and mixed himself in.

I quickly look at the slime which transformed into a Mahaa wolf. He looks somewhat restless being cornered this far.

At that moment, one of them tried to move to my back. It looks like they still have some plan to attack me.

"Gu~uruguwa~a~tsu!"

While retreating a bit, I used [Paralyzing claw] to attack the wolf.

When my nail hit one of them, the Mahaa Wolf figure suddenly went out of shape, and Became translucent.

As it deforms, it formed and poked countless spikes towards me.

Both of my hands were caught in that attack.

Aside from my arms, my stomach also got pierced.

Withstanding the pain, I readied my fangs.

I swung my tail, this time hitting the third mahaawolf directly.

I glance at the fallen Mahaa wolf's body; Its face was heavily disfigured, the body from the neck below was slightly convulsing, and seemed to be almost completely crushed, while the sternum and its forefoot are clearly broken.

Although it's not dead yet, I'm certain it's in no condition to fight.

The time to counterattack is now!

The Slime's MP is now almost depleted, currently he is in front of me with the appearance of a ball of spikes.

The Mahaa wolves have been rendered powerless.

Yes, this seems to be the best chance to end this battle.

Hear me, citizens of Earth! There is a hideous plot afoot. An old evil has surfaced its ugly head, threatening the peace and prosperity of our great nation. The outdated and heretical forces which once plagued are land are on the rise, and we will not rest until our mighty country is secure from the clutches of evil!

Do not fall for their pretty words and tempting promises! They bring only death and repression!

All hail the Emperor!

~ Governor-militant Erebus, Planet-wide communications announcement.

Note: There are hints.

Chapter 92:

I went and put the slime in an armlock.

The Slime's spikes dug into my scales and pierced my muscle.

Still, I kept my arms tight around the spiky ball.

Suddenly, a crack appeared in the spikey ball's outer layer.

It seems he formed a mouth in order to speak…

"What do you think you're doing?"

It's a shame I don't have the ability speak in the human language, so I can't answer him.

It's not like I was going to answer anyway, though.

While holding the slime, I ran towards the cliff and started flying.

When I flew up high, I detected a weak life signature (E.N. On my sensors, in my spaceship), which I promptly looked at.

I could see a girl with orange, braided hair, holding a cane as tall as herself.

If I'm not mistaken, she is an [Elfling hyuma], and her name is Mariel.

She looked at me with her mouth wide agape.

What?

Is she pursuing me ?

It doesn't look like it, but what else could she be doing out here?

Anyway, she is not an enemy, I understand that much.

Whatever her reason for being here, it's fine.

If she is just going to watch the fight from the sidelines, there is nothing I need to do about her.

The Black Lizard is over there too, she is looking at me while whimpering, obviously worried about me.

Ah, seems that braided girl run into each other

After all, Black Lizard is still worn out from the fight before.
There is no helping it – I'm currently living in the forest. Eventually they will send someone to subdue me, whether its the swordsman or the magician from before.
After all, [Dragon scale powder] is really a fearsome ability.
However, being accustomed to life in the forest with my companions… I don't want to abandon it.

'Oi, what are you thinking, Evil Plague Dragon!', shouted the slime.
I'll ignore it and fly even higher. Midways, I felt fatigued and started to become unsteady.
The slime's needles which struck my body were retracting and extending repeatedly.
Hey slime guy, you sure you don't want to use [mana drain] or [life drain] instead?
During the flight, I felt that his actual strength is only as strong as a kid.
This is might be the highest altitude I can reach. Next, I dove straight

down as fast as I could.
We are exactly above the cliff right now.
It's too late to pull back now.
I am no longer worthy of being called by the name Milla gave me, all because of this monster.
Being called by that name, seems I'll be forced to break my promise with Gregory (T.L. ???)
In this forest, in which I live with the Red Monkeys and the Black Lizard, there is no place for his slime.
'Ha! You're going to throw me to the bottom of the cliff again? It's the same move as before. Do you actually think I'm going to let you do it?'
The slime kept retracting and extending his needles, stabbing all over my body.
Damn! At this rate, my HP will drop into the danger zone.
This guy's physical attacks aren't too strong, though. I have to endure!
'In this position, you won't be able to throw me down! Sorry to disappoint you! Although If you didn't stand in my way I wouldn't have to kill you. Welp, anyways, that one time deal has expired! Thanks to this position, I can attack as much as I like! …! I never thought after Little Rock Dragon, I could also get an Evil Plague Dragon! Don't worry, I will put all of your skill to good use! With your [Dragon scale powder], I could even destroy that little village along with the monsters around it!' said the slime proudly.
As for me, being tangled like this is also kind of lucky. My only worry – that he might try to escape – has disappeared.
That pride of his has dug his grave. I don't think there would be

anyone to save him now.

‘Oi, what’s so funny, why’re you laughing?’

As I put more strength in my grip, [Paralyzing claw] halted the slime’s actions, and I continued to dive towards the cliff.
Seeing as you managed to avoid [Star drop] with a spider web, lets see how you fare against [Nutcracker], a far more direct attack.
Being pressed firmly to my body, there wouldn’t be any possibility of avoiding a direct hit.
Since I flew quite high, there is also quite a distance from the bottom of the cliff.
A fall from this height would still cause severe damage, even with his damage mitigation skills.
‘What! Stop!… Are you also planning to throw yourself along to the bottom of the cliff!? If that’s so, not only me, but you will also receive collateral damage! Not even you will be okay if you slam towards that raging stream! Stop, Stop!…’
Certainly, the river below has an amazing, unholdable current.
Even using the slime as a cushion during the impact, the shockwave will reverberate along him and into my body. I will receive a huge damage one way or another.
Since I won’t have any energy to fly afterwards, I’ll just get washed away with the currents.
I won’t know what will happen next.
I might die, or I might get washed to the middle of nowhere, or perhaps I’m going to be stranded nearby.
But that village won’t be endangered by the slime since I already took some measure to prevent the villagers from going to the forest.

That village won't need to live in a fear of an Evil Plague Dragon, too.
'Okay, okay! I admit, it's my defeat… I won't go near that village anymore – I will also leave the forest! So please…'
In the form of a ball of spikes, the slime frantically pleaded for his own life.
…
Like hell I'll believe that!
This guy will just return and cause disaster again, once he gained or surpassed my level of strength, if I let him live.
'No, Stop! Stooop! Stooooooop……!'
'I can't die in a place like this! Stoooop……!'
The slime got out of shape, the several mouth formed and start to speak nonsense to every direction
Ignoring it, I focused on the river below and aimed at one of the rocks visible on the river.

'Gyaaa! NOT IN THIS PLACE.!!!!'

The slime spewed his spider thread towards the wall of the cliff.
It seems he tried to reduce our falling speed by pulling us up, and reduce the falling damage we would both incur.
'Make it in time!… Make it in time!…'
When it managed to reach the wall I just used one of my claws to cut the slime's thread
(E.N. Well, that's painfully easy, isn't it?)
'YOU! STOP! STOOOOP! STTTOOOOOOP!
IRUSHIAAAAAA…….'

I changed my positioning, and pushed the slime down with both my

hands towards the rock.
My HP will receive significant damage. If this attack goes well, I will be able to avoid direct impact.
Though in this position I won't be able to accelerate well, It might provide some relief for the slime. (E.N. Wait wat)
'Stop ! I will do absolutely for you to stop! I… Stop!…… No matter what! …….Whatever you want……. STOP!'
The mouths started saying various words repeatedly and randomly.
But because of that, what he actually said was inaudible to me.
'NO! STOP! NOT IN THIS PLACE! I CAN'T DIE! GOD! YOU PROMISED A…'

T.L. (sound effect) [A big badda boom].

Now that the slime has been smashed into smithereens by me using the falling speed and my body weight, his words ceased to be heard at all.
The rock also crumbled into small pieces of debris.
My claws were cracked, and severe pain could be felt piercing me from both of my hands.
So that my body wouldn't get slammed into the rock, I used my leg to brace for the impact.
The scales on my leg shattered and I felt the bones got distorted, heavilly.

But it was worth it – I managed to repel my body into the air.

Relieved at the moment, the recoil from the slime's tentacle remained, which still stuck to my body. It pulled me towards the remnants of the rock

`Gu~uga~a~tsu!'

Because of that, I hit my head and I felt my conciousness darken. Starting from my feet, my whole body started to get swallowed by the intense current.
The slime's remains, which stuck to my body, slowly came off.
This was the last thing I felt before I lost my conciousness.

[Start of encoded transmission, unknown sector, unknown location, unknown recipient]
This transmission is for code 'alpha-omega-epsilon'. I am evading callsign 'beta-beta-alpha'. If any federation cells are within reach, I will be availiable at the following co-ordinates [Redacted], for short bursts of information transfer that will contain some of the decoded material. This will happen every week or two from now on, I hope. to meet operational criteria, HQ must bring the new recruits up to speed, because I am not a reliable source of work for decoding these papers. My situation is far too perilous.
Find the 'bladed dragons', and any other mercenaries that will be willing to help. This war hinges on our ability to decode these documents. I would recommend initiating protocal 'XEIYSAIYEXUBF" [Decoding failed. Manual input nescessary].
Godspeed, gentlemen. Let not the Empire of Man devour your ambitions. We will have our freedom!
[End of transmission]

P.S.
That was an announcement. More to follow soon. I have something

in the works. My hope is kindled for the first time in many days – if I can make this idea possible, we may be able to pioneer something that, as far as I am aware, could be extremely good for speeding up the translation of this novel.
That will entirely depend on you, however. Yes, you. All of you. We will see. These things failed as much as they succeeded.
All hail the Federation! And may we prevail in our longest hour, for the darkness… will not last.

~ Armocalypsis.

P.P.S Oh, and I'll go back over this later. Just a memo for myself.

Chapter 93:

Translator: Drakuro

Editor: Armocalypsis

T.N: Hey guys. Sorry for disappearing for more than 5 months from translating this.Translating that Slime battle really took a toll on me. Since it used so many difficult words as well as confusing line, it cause me to lose interest a bit in translating that part. So I'm really grateful to the other translator who's willing to fill in the blank chapters. Anyway I'll try to do a few chapter now since I've got the mood back and guess what? Its the dreaded side story…. which I hate. The lolibaba here speaks in old fashioned way, using "washi" and "nanojya" and all that crap(just imagine Shiroyasha from Mondaijitachi) so its really hard to translate. Luckily she stops speaking to anyone halfway through this chapter. Since I have no idea how to include her speech pattern like other translator do, I'll just translate it as normal since its a pain.

Anyway here's chapter 93:

A certain Half-Elf's suspicion (Side story – POV Marielle)

"White Magic〖Rest〗"

As I shouted, light came out of my cane and wrapped around a blood-stained villager.
The deadly wound that opened at the abdomen was blocked, and the complexion of the villager has somewhat softened along with his breath calming down.
With this, no more injured are at risk of dying.

Suddenly my view shook, and the bottle that I was holding dropped, as power left my hand. The dropped bottle shattered, and the scarce remains of the green liquid left inside scattered on the floor.

That was my Mana potion.

Although it's a medicine that recovers magical power, the side effects are easily noticable when taken in large amounts.
Worst case, you could even die if your drink too much in a day.

"Marielle-san, m-me too, please let me use the medicine! There's still more in the house right?" (Miria)

My apprentice, Miria, ran up to me, who tried to stand up.

It's a fact that if you exclude me, Miria is the only one in the village that is able to use white magic.
Although the Mana potion is useful when your own magical power is insufficient, let alone normal human, I can't give this to Miria

who’s still a child.
Not only stops your growth, it will also decrease your lifetime too.

“There’s no more people who have fatal injury anymore. If you drink that you will stop growing.” (Marielle)

“But, Marielle-san’s growth too….” (Miria)

I stop Millia’s speech before she finished.
My standing as a teacher will collapse if I let her say more than that.
I need to hold my honor as the village elder.
Though it’s fine for me, such a carefree thing like that can’t be said if you think about the village.
Especially from now on.

[T.N: Can’t really make a good guess for this paragraph]

A dignified leader’s existence is indispensable to rebuild a damaged village.
Although there are not that many people aside from me that can use white magic, i heard news of someone taking advantage of one person among the few candidate to make her go out of the village.
Though I’m a bit disappointed since giving advice might not be too effective given our age difference, I have no intention of stopping.
However, I can’t possibly argue more after hearing this.

[T.N: sorry, still freaking hard to translate this one. I hate you lolibaba]

“Stop treating me like a child. However, that medicine is expensive. If it’s not for treating a person with fatal injury, don’t ever think about using it just out of curiosity if you can’t pay me 20,000G”. (Marielle)

I warned Miria with stern voice to decline her request.
Actually, the value does reach that high if you buy it in a town.
But I only buy the cheap material in town and collect the rest myself, and because I picked the expensive herb in the forest and compound it myself, the total cost is only about 1000G.

“I-I will pay, absolutely. In the future… when I became able to earn money. Pomera-chan has been suffering all this time so….” (Miria)

Just when I remove my hands from her lips, I close it again.
Truly, what a gentle child.

“…well,I can still use it about one more time. I will go see this Pomera. I want Millia to go to the house and take the ointment and bandage.” (Marielle)

“Thank you very much!” (Miria)

Miria lowers her head and runs quickly.
…now then, since I’ve promised, I need to get the mana potion again.

Although it’s impossible if I use the entire 2nd bottle, there shouldn’t be any problem if it’s only half a bottle.
Not to mention, this body can’t manage to live for too long now.
There no regret even if it decreases a bit more.
The important person are buried in the garden, so it seems like the grave count might increase to three there.

I am a bit anxious, but I can’t delay this.
Although my physical condition is the worst right now because of mana potion, I can’t leave this to other people since its urgent.

The pursuit of that dark dragon.
Although I am interested in it, my intuition said considerable danger exist.
The reason that I want to chase after it is also because my selfishness.

That figure… although I’ve only seen the picture of it long time ago, could that be the Evil Plague Dragon?

I drink the mana potion as soon as I get back to the house, and apply white magic to Pomera.
After confirming that Pomera had recovered, I ask Miria and several other people to quickly gather some medical ingredients, after saying “I will join you after I rest a bit inside the house” I secretly went out of the village.

I applied magic to thin my presence and runs into the forest.

Although Miria acts like she doesn’t mind at all when she’s almost killed by that dragon, I can’t be depressed when I think about the state of the village.
Deep inside though, it really bothers me.

Even though it piques my interest, it doesn’t change the fact that the dark dragon had killed a villager.
If it becomes known that Miria was the one who brought it to the village, it will certainly worsen her standings among the villagers.
Though it seems like I’m forcing it to the dead one, after shutting up a few people, it’s been decided to spread the rumor that Gregory was the person who brought the dark dragon.

It seems to be difficult for Miria to accept it, but it’s certainly the best course of action if I think about the future.

However, I need to confirm it before I close the case.
There are only a few dead people for a disaster of this scale.
One person got done in by the Mahaa Wolf that entered the village, one person was killed by Dorz, three people were killed by the rock dragon, and finally Gregory who got his neck split by the dark dragon.
Although it's rude to be pleased by this, only 6 death can only be called a miracle.

I confirmed Gregory's corpse after that, but his body was caught in the crack caused by the Little Rock Dragon, which destroyed his body.
When the neck is split, I had some doubt whether Gregory was still alive or not.

I asked around for the injured person about the cause of their injury, but there are none who were attacked by the dark dragon.
There are way too little damage for the notorious calamity called the Evil Plague Dragon.

Even when it tried to attack Miria.
For it to miss from such a point-blank range, normally would not be possible.

It is also strange for it to easily moved backwards when I attacked only using magic of that degree.
Even if I attack it with its weak attribute, it only hit the back of its hand.

It is also possible that it is all just a coincidence.
I've lived for a long time, so having encounter a coincidence in succession once in a lifetime is not unusual I think.
Still, I can't shake it.
I've been hailed as the hero who defended the village, but wont this come and bite me later?

[T.N: She said something about imitating throwing a stone and have it repelled back, not sure if Japanese idiom or what. Please clarify in the comments if you knew]

"Upu!?" (Marielle)

The nausea comes when I run.
I stop at once and use my hand to grab the nearby tree.
It seems like I've drank too many mana potion after all.

I lean against the tree to take a rest until the pain in my head goes down.
Should I just go back today?

That dark dragon too should have already entered the depths of the forest long ago.
The degree of risk of the monster increases once I go to the interior. I can't use magic to erase my presence if my magic runs out.
I need to recover first.
When I make an excuse to myself and stood up, a loud sound was heard nearby.

Is it a fight between large monster?
I be an easy prey if I got caught up in it.
After thinking about going back to the village, I stopped my foot.

This is the shallow part of the forest, not a place where the large monster would be.
I think about the dark dragon from a while ago, and when I turn around, I heard sound making me looks up.

In the air, the previous dark dragon can be seen to fly up.
It hold the monster of infinite form, the slime tightly in its hand.
The dark dragon is flying right up towards the sky, before suddenly making a sudden turn.

And just like that, it dove straight down towards the bottom of the

cliff.

I run towards the edge of the cliff, looking at the bottom of the cliff. Could the dark dragon have been swallowed by the flow of the river? I can no longer see its appearance.

When I look up, my eyes met with a large lizard who's also looking towards the bottom of the cliff.

The large lizard seems to lose interest in me as it once again moved its glance towards the river ahead.

T.N: One down, two more side story to go(would you believe that it only took me less than 2 days to finish this chapter? Why it took so long then? That's because I only start translating this one yesterday). And the next one is about those orange monkeys. I wont promise when I'll finish it since we all know I can't keep it.
Btw, I'm having problem on what the monster should really be called. In the raw its normally something like "魔物"(Magical thing/Demon) or "魔獣"(Magical Beast/Demon beast). I only translate it as "monster" but if you guys have a better naming give it a go.

Chapter 94:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Welp, I guess I do my job faster when I don't promise anything. Well, the reason this chapter finish so fast is because I really like this monkey(can't believe I'm saying this). His words are so damn simple to translate. compared to that lolibaba last chapter. Anyway here's another chapter not from MC's POV.

A Certain Orange Monkey's House Sitting (Side Orange Monkey)

5 days have come and goes after boss disappeared.

I've improved in pot-making that the boss had taught me.
Because boss is not here, I'm having a hard time creating fire.
I managed to substitute it with Flaming Gaeru which I caught. My hair burnt when I fail at handling it though.
[T.N: Google image shows that Gaeru is some kind of frog, or a freaking huge toad]

I copied the weapon and protective gear that I've seen the humans had a long time ago.
It's not popular among my friends because it's heavy. You need to be hard and strong.
Only I'm the one who use it during hunting.

Since I can't move well because of the protective gear, cooperative work can't be done and I got kicked by my friend.
It doesn't hurt because of the protector. That fellow cried while holding his foot. Protective gear is good. Everyone should wear one.

Aside from hunting and kneading the clay, I'm looking for boss all the time.
4 of us search in turn around the cave. However, currently, no clue at all.

I've been worried about the boss, but anego does not partake in the search at all.
Surely anego knows something, naturally.
Still, she didn't tell me.
Rather, she's curling up at the corner of the cave all day long.
Occasionally, she thrust her head into the poison jar, letting out her rage.
[T.N: Anego here not just mean older sister or female leader of a gang, but also boss's wife (wink)]

I look up into the sky.
It’s red, meaning the day is almost over.
Should I quickly go back to the cave entrance?
I got nothing today too.

I dropped my shoulder in disappointment as I return back on foot towards the cave entrance.
The other three returns earlier than me.
All the other member had the gloomy face.

“Ao?”

“Aoo” “Aa” “Aoao”.

When I ask, all the other three shake their head.
All the other also have no result.

I look at the cave while letting out a sigh.
Suddenly, I noticed something.
Usually anego shuts herself after boss was gone, but her figure can’t be seen..

I look at the other three, but they also looks at the cave with their neck inclined.

“Kishi, kishii!”

Anego can be seen rushing here from the direction of the cliff.
I have never seen anego getting panicked in anything not related to boss though.
Did something serious happened? Did she found boss?

It would be a pleasure if boss was found.
I I look at anego, she is staring at the statue near the cave entrance.
The statue of a human.
Could she possibly wanted to become human?

Anego stops by the tree that is used to hung the meat, and scratch at the trunk.
I was wondering what she wants to do, she looks at us and goes “kishii!” at us.
You want me to help?

I remove the meat from the tree and go back into the cave.
Putting the meat in a jar, I then returns to the cave entrance with four shovel.

I distribute the shovels to the other orange monkeys and proceed to cut down the meat tree.
Anego makes a satisfied face and moved to the roots of another tree
[T.N: I have no idea why are they cutting tree with a shovel. Thats like eating spaghetti with spoon]

Do you want to cut down both?
When I hesitate since I don't understand her intentions, Anego goes "Ga!" and bared her fangs.

Anego's fang, which is full of poison
The only one who can stop her; the boss, is not here.
I might be bitten.

I remove the meat from another tree, and returns to the cave.
Moreover, when I go out again, the other three is cutting the tree.

The works are divided, with two cutting the tree and the other two carrying it to the cave.
We also need to dig the remaining roots with the shovel.
I was in a daze for a while, but anego brought me back by lightly hitting me in the back with her tail.
I also need to dig up the roots since I have a shovel too.

The tree roots are also brought back into the cave.
After digging, the soil is also taken. All of this are anego's instructions.

After that we continued to follow anego's instructions.

I also need to carry the stone statue and put it inside the cave. Its heavier than I thought so I dropped it once.
It doesn't break. But, the boss is going to be angry is he finds out.

Part of the fur on the cave floor is ripped, and made dirty with all the soil.
All this, is also anego's instruction.
Boss is going to be seriously angry if he finds out.

I'm getting troubled here whether I should follow her instructions all the way.
Boss barks a lot but doesn't bite.
However anego will bite without any barking at all.

For the time being I decided to hung the fur dirtied by the soil.

Following anego's instructions, the fur dirtied by the wet soil is fixed to the upper part of the cave entrance.
After I look at it from the outside, I finally understood.
When you look from the outside, the dirty fur looks like a wall of soil, hiding the cave entrance.

With this, we don't have to worry about incoming foreign enemy.
However, we can still easily go in and out.

Perhaps anego wants to avoid the humans with this.
Hence, the tree that dried the meat as well as the statue were concealed inside.
Anego sure is smart. A bit scary, but reliable.

When I enter inside and eating the meat served from the jar, I heard the footsteps of humans approaching.
The number seems to be about four.

The first voice seems to be puzzled, on the other hand the other voice seems amazed.
One of the humans seems to think that there should be something here. However the other companion seems to rebuke that person.
[T.N: The monkey refers to the human as 'ningen', which is Japanese for 'human', but this one is written in Katakana which is used for foreign words]

The voice of the humans continued for a few minutes.
They finally left leaving only one of them near the cave, and that human too starts chasing after the other three.
They doesn't seem to have noticed us.

I get anxious and runs up to the entrance, trying rolling up the fur to see the outside.
But I was stopped by anego, so with the state as it is, I decided to sleep.

The cave quickly darkens when you cover the light-producing mushroom with the fur.
If someone did that, no one should make a noise until it becomes bright again. That's the rule here.

Morning.
Since its not possible to notice the rising sun because of the camouflage fur, today starts a bit later than usual.
The figure of anego is not seen anywhere.
The other three and I panicked and went outside of the cave.

Out of the cave, there, anego stood absent minded.
When she look a us, she called with "kishi" sound.

And, somehow I understood.
Anego decided to search for boss far and wide. Surely with that intention.

When I get near to accompany her, she just shakes her small neck.
If the boss, as well as anego who's the boss substitute were both gone, we're going to have a problem.

When I'm worried about that, anego turns to face the cave, and bark with a small "kishi".

I will come back with boss one day. Until then, defend this place.

To me, it sounded like she had a small giggle when she said that.

"Aa!" "Ao!" "Aaa!"

I step forward from the other three who tried to persuade anego, and bows my head to her.
When the other three saw my action, they stop their cries and also bowed.

Seeing us like this, anego released a small relieved nod, and left quietly.

After the figure of anego can no longer be seen, I look back at the cave.

During the absence of boss and anego, I will look after this cave.
I will expand and strengthen it.
Fill it with lots of weapon.
I will fight against the other crowds and make them our subordinate, increasing our war potential.

I'll manage it so that when boss and anego return, they will be pleased.
If I make weapons, I won't be defeated by other orange monkeys.

T.N: Welp, had to say I had way too much fun translating this chapter. Halfway translating, I thought our princess here is throwing a tantrum like a someone just getting divorced. Turn's out she's the best waifu material after all. Not to mention the monkey is way smarter than expected.

P.S: Heads up to anyone wondering when our MC will be back, that’s going to be after 2 more chapters. Next chapter will be about that female adventurer POV again, and after that a short monster encyclopedia. Again, i wont promise when they’ll be finished

Chapter 95:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Yesterday too many things came like a shitstorm that I have to do. So since I felt like not doing anything today, I finish this translation as an excuse(Ah, the paradox of procrastinating). Oh well, here's ch95 which is unnecessarily longer. Super short ch96 is done too.

A Certain Female Swordsman's Failure(Side Meltia)

The me who brings three of my companion including Yuno was dumbfounded.

The high tower which was there before is gone, and the total number of buildings decreased too.
Not to mention , the terrain had changed here and there too.
There seemed to be an uproar someway or another at the center of the village.

“Oi oi, this, are we too late?”(Daz)

Daz the bowman mutters in a low voice.
However, it’s totally different from our concern.
Since I’ve found what seemed to be a bandit hideout in the forest, I gathered my friends thinking of the possibility that they might attack the village.

However, I can’t remove this helpless feeling when my assumption turns into reality.
I should have been able to deal with this crisis if Yuno and I prolong our survey and stayed here. The damage might be considerably reduced then.

After catching up to a villager and hearing the story, it seems like two medium-sized dragon somehow appeared in the village and started fighting at the village center.
This disastrous scene can be said to be the result of their fight.
One of the dragons lose the fight and die, while although the other one won, the injury it receives was deep making it crashed into the bottom of the cliff, assumed to be dead.

Not to mention with the appearance of a human that should have

died appeared in the village and act violently, some speculation like zombie or poison mushroom flew about.

Thus, I remembered about the Necromancer theory that I refused before.
Although I was convinced that it's different since the village's graveyard was not damaged, by all means the possibility still exist if I hear about a zombie.
Don't tell me,did those thieves gained a necromancer?
The risk is too high when such a dangerous monster is used. No, won't they still do it considering they're group of outlaws who doesn't think of the consequences?

I brought the other three and visit Marielle's residence.
If it's her, I should be able to grasp the village's circumstances without being confused with any superstition.
She doesn't stay in the village for a long time just for show. That dignified presence is one of the things I wished to have.

Since the residence is empty, I look for Marielle around the village.
She seems to be the at the village's assembly hall.
One way or another the assembly hall seemed to be turned into a refuge place for the people who lost their place to sleep, as well as a treatment place for the injured.
Marielle is using the white magic on the surrounding injured people.

When our eyes met, Marielle stops.

“If it isn’t Meltia who visited the village before”. (Marielee)

She doesn’t say anything about the request.
Last time, the secret request done by us to avoid causing confusion to the villagers, was asked by this Marielle.

We changed place, as the full story will be heard at Marielle’s office.
However, there was no great difference between the provided information and the rumors from the villagers.
Though Marielle seems to be hiding something, it doesn’t seems like we will be able to find out by questioning her.

I confirmed the rumor from the villager through Marielle and hear her opinion of each one.
After the talk ends, I bring out the story about what seems to be a group of bandits hideout and asked permission to enter Noah’s Forest.

However, Marielle won’t officially give out her permission, giving the condition that we enter the forest without permission.

She wants to spread the opinion of [The guardian spirit of the forest is angry because there are many people breaking the rule of the forest] as some kind of excuse for the abnormal situation that had occurred.

The villagers will calm down a bit if they know of the cause, and it will totally be killing two birds with one stone if the number of people entering the forest decrease.
Actually, a man named Dorz rejected the superstition, and this chain of abnormal events seemed to begin when he forcibly enters the forest.

Therefore it seems like it cannot be known to the villagers that a person of Marielle standpoint giving permission to some adventurers to enter the forest.

When I was going to leave the residence, i stopped by Marielle.

“Ah, there is one request-jya.Since this might be good for you, why don’t you hear it?” (Marielle)

When I looks back, Marielle was no longer sitting on her chair.

“Do you remember Milia? During our previous meeting, she was the child in this room-jya?” (Marielle)

I recalled the last time when I hear the name.
I surely remembers there was a girl when I came.
She was an innocent looking girl with the bob cut hairstyle, with a beautiful skin like a doll.

“That child, she said she wants to travel. I want you to take care of her for a while-jya. Its also good to teach her the common sense of the outside world. I totally welcome it. If you really need to think about this, I’m also fine with you giving me the answer after having talked with Milia first.” (Marielle)

If you exclude Marielle, Milia is the only one who practice white magic in the village. From the village’s point of view, you would not want to let such a talent to get outside of the village as much as she can. Does this trip has any specific purpose?

Although I’ve heard some rumor that Milia is the real person who brings one of the dragon into the village, if it is her fault will they drive her out of the village?
However, it’s hard to think that is the reason when I see Marielle’s

expression.

Although I don’t mind having to particularly take care of inexperience white mage, it’s bad to answer without knowing the full circumstances.
I should really decide this after meeting the person in question after all.

“Then, I’ll decide about it after I search the forest”. (Meltia)

Saying that, I went out of Marielle’s house.

We go to the place where it’s okay to say that we got Marielle’s permission, and proceed into the forest.
Though we got attacked by lump of clay shaped like a wolf, spider or bear, as expected the stability is different with four people.

The bow user Daz starts the preemptive strike with poison arrow, while Yuno finished the job with her hammer when the enemy flinched after getting pierced.
I come close from the other side to pursue with the sword or light magic, and then at the end of the battle recover with the healer Romina’s white magic.

Previously we had to run away when we met with the Small Evil Plague Dragon, but right now we should be able to face it with our current party.

“Reeallyyy though, Meltia~. Is there really a bandit hideout in such a place~?” (Daz)
[T.N: Don’t blame me, he speaks like that]

When we make a detour to pass over the cliff, Daz ask me that question.

“Yeah, I’ve seen it before. We should arrive at the place I said soon. I have confidence in my memory. Please be at ease” (Meltia)

“I’ve been thinking about this when I heard the story from you. You know about the large merchant from this continent. There’s no movement, NONE. If Phi Perries of such a huge amount in jars were to disappear, don’t you think it’s strange that there’s no commotion at all? Naa, is it really Phi Perries~?” (Daz)

“If you already did that much investigation, you should have been able to tell me”

“Well we dont know whether they ran here from another continent-jyan? If the Phi Perries was smuggled, it’s also going to be bad for them if the public knows about it, thus having no desire to make it any worse. However, when I hear the conversation of the villager and see the forest, as I thought, sooomehow, it’s something entirely different”. (Daz)

Daz grows up as an orphan in a dangerous town. And it seemed like he had worked with an organization involved with the mafia before. He knows at least that much about that kind of particular details.
If he says [something is different],it could be about the place not suitable for being a bandit’s hideout, or the sense of something missing about this situation, it would be that kind of thing.

Though Daz talks with light tone, he’s not a man who say pointless things.
It might be because he grew up where the value of life is pretty light.
However, the fact is I did saw Phi Perries.

“There’s no doubt in that regard. For sure, its the smell of Phi Perries. Yuno had seen it too right?” (Meltia)

“No, for Yuno-chan, that’s the first time for me to see such quality goods you see. Did you know that we are so poor that my mother almost sold me, so I had to run away from home? I had to grill

father's boots to eat it. At that moment, I wonder if it would have tasted better if I had smeared it with Phi Perries" (Yuno)

While twitching her dog ears, Yuno answers so proudly for some reason.
The atmosphere around me and the other dropped suddenly when such a heavy story came out lightly like that.
Although the person herself think proudly about it, I want you to stop it because its hard for us in various ways.

"Ah…..no, sorry. For me too, I've never get to experience any luxury goods….Ah, there, the cave should be at the corner…there" (Meltia)

I run, however although I have arrived at the place with the cave before, there is nothing there.
There is no significant stone statue, the tree with meat stuck on it is also not there.
Is it not here? No, that can't be….

"What's the matter, Meltia?" (Yuno)

"Y-Yuno! Last time, the cave was around here right? Right!?" (Meltia)

“Nnn….. Yuno-chan thinks she is not sure about her memory. But, uum, could it possibly be a little deeper inside?” (Yuno)

Though I do think it’s possible….no, however… I can’t think of another place if it’s not here.

“Naa, did you really see it for sure? Although I do think it seems to be strange, I still believe in the story, although not in full scale. Are you sure you’re not dreaming?” (Daz)

Daz said that to me with an angry look.

“N-no, but, it should have been around here! There’s a tree with meat pierced on it, there’s a statue…” (Meltia)

“Oh, is that so. For the time being, I’ll go search for other places. I can’t really just stop here.” (Daz)

“Yes~, Yuno-chan here will be your guide now okaaay? For sure, no problem even if we go deeper. Seriously, Meltia, being a klutz is really your strong point” (Yuno)

Yuno, did you really see me like that too?
No, now is not the time to be pondering about that.

“Wai- please wait a moment! Around here! It was definitely around here!” (Meltia)

“Ou, just follow us soon. We’ll be going ahead” (Daz)

With Yuno as the guide, Daz follows afterwards.

Romina looks troubled between me and Yuno, but after saying “… um, sorry” in a small voice, she also ran after Yuno.
… Though I have no idea why she’s apologizing, since there is no use of me remaining here alone, although I hesitated, I decided to chase after the three.

T.N:Since Ch96 is just monster guide, it’ll be a double post today.

Chapter 96:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: I have no idea why the author decided to put this as ch96 instead of just extra. Well whatever floats I guess

P.S: keep in mind that I had no idea what's the official name for the monkeys(猩々means orangutan so no way I'm putting that here). I had no idea why I make it into orange monkey(I think previous translation said its orange, not sure). Anyway since this chapter properly describe it as vermilion in color, I'll just go with Red Monkey(it's way cooler than orange anyway). I'll change the previous translation if I feel like it(probably not, since I'm lazy af. So I hope other editors can do that)

Monster Encyclopedia

The monster’s Level is from the time it battle with our protagonist. When he encounter two or more of them, the level is set to the one that he had found first.
Because it was difficult to put all the status, the average status has been described as “Combat Ability”.
[T.N: Talk about lazy. Ever heard of Ctrl+C and Ctrl+V?]

Race : Dark Worm
Rank : F
Lv : 3/8
Combat Ability: 6

[Large green caterpillar with malicious spotted pattern]
[Famous for ruining the flower garden, as well as stealing bird’s eggs]
[Although it is said that Dark Worm will evolve into a beautiful butterfly if it grew up eating dragon’s egg, since most of them will be torn apart on the spot, the example are almost none]

Race : Gray Wolf
Rank : E
Lv : 8/15

Combat Ability : 28

[They basically act together, hunting in a group]
[Have a habit of becoming more ferocious with the increase in numbers]
[If fought and suffer defeat, a follower will run away as a decoy while the leader and the other run away in different direction]
[However, most of them were annihilated. Nature is heartless]

Race : Slime
Rank : F+
Lv : 6/15
Combat Ability : 7

[Transparent green monster with infinite form]
[It’s possible for them to live with only water and weed]
[With its transformation ability, it can borrow the appearance of other monsters. However, since the color doesn’t change, there’s no meaning to it]
[Rarely because or of mutation, sometimes Blue Slime with special skill might appear]
[However, since it will be thrown away by its parents as soon as its was born while hardly being able to move, it mostly becomes the meal for other monsters]

Race : Taran Rouge
Rank : D
Lv : 17/30
Combat Ability : 72

[Huge, poisonous red spider]
[It is not too poisonous. The prey caught in its web will be weaken with the poison]
[It will abnormally do anything it can to destroy the person who did harm to it]
[There is a story of the one where it chase after an escaping adventurer, and died after jumping into the river and drowned]

Race : Vase Turtle
Rank : D-
Lv : 9/35
Combat Ability : 46

[Turtle with a shell covering its vital point]
[As it specializes in defense, its attack power is low]
[However, since it has a strong skill [Slow], carelessness is forbidden]
[If they are provoked, they will call many companions, casting multiple [Slow] will obstruct your action causing you to be ganged up]

Race : Vase Turtle King
Rank : C-
Lv : 24/55
Combat Ability : 141

[High defense, as well as great recovery skill, even first class adventurer have difficulty defeating it]
[However, its movement is slow as usual, not to mention it is normally gentle, it's a normal strategy for adventurer to quietly run away not to stimulate it when they met it]

Race : Clay Bear
Rank : D+
Lv : 24/55
Combat Ability : 101

[500 years ago, a golem created from an alchemist gained the power of the demon king]
[Not only it has a strong power, it also has high regeneration ability]
[It is not certain whether its feature is the alchemist's prank]
[After the death of the alchemist, although most of it returns to the soil, its appearance can still be seen in certain part of the outlands]

Race : Venom Princess Lesherta
Rank : D-
Lv : 19/35
Combat Ability : 91

[Shooting poison and then runs away, it's a cunning monster that will collects the meat after the prey is exhausted]
[Eating poisonous thing, it has the ability to create strong poison inside its body]
[Its body fluid has the power to detoxify the poison, so treatment may be asked in exchange for its life if they are caught]

Race : Twin Head
Rank : D+
Lv : 39/45
Combat Ability : 146

[Demon hound with two heads]
[With balanced status, the role is divided between combat and support between the left head and right head]
[It tends to have a completely opposite character as they are overwhelmed by the ego of each other]
[However, they doesn't strongly fight against each other, as they will be easily driven to a corner if they always fight each other]

Race : Red Monkey
Rank : D
Lv : 17/30
Combat Ability : 76

[Monkey-like monster with long vermilion hair]
[With its high intelligence, it can skilfully coordinated techniques with their companions]

Race : Great Red Monkey
Rank : D+
Lv : 27/40
Combat Ability : 129

The next evolution for the red monkey who is recognized as the head after winning the duel]
[Excluding this method, the red monkey has no other way to evolve into [Great Red Monkey]
[It might be related to the evolution, as [Red Monkey] never refuses a duel]
[Moreover, it contains lots of support magic to help its group]

Race : Mahaa Wolf
Rank : D-
Lv : 9/28
Combat Ability : 50

[A blue wolf with three eyes]
[with magic like an electric wave, it have the power to share their field of vision and thoughts with their companions]
[High intelligence with bad personality]
[For some reason it always aim for the Gray Wolves before they could evolve]

Race : Little Rock Dragon
Rank : C
Lv : 24/55
Combat Ability : 161

[Dragon with an appearance like a rock]
[High defensive and recovery ability]
[Though usually gentle, it won't forgive anyone who does harm to it]

Race : Forte-Slime

Rank : D
Lv : 27/35
Combat Ability : 79
- - - -

Chapter 97:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Short chapter, but I'm still a bit late from expected. Oh well, here's 97

Seaside

…….。

……。

My consciousness slowly returns.
It seems like I've been sleeping for a good amount of time.
My eyelids are heavy. My body joints are painful and sore. I can't move my hands and feet.

When I put some power to move, cracking sounds can be heard.
Is this useless?
Although the pain is not really there, somehow there's an unpleasant feeling to it.
This feeling is going to stick for hours, or days even.

I opened my eyes after I can feel my joints again.
The blue sea spread in full view.

It seems like from the river I was drifted to the sea, and then somehow got here to the beach.
For the time being, should I be glad to still be alive?

While my head is still clear, let's confirm my status.
It won't be a joke if some of my skills are gone because of the slime.

〖Irushia〗

Race : Evil Plague Dragon

Status : Normal

Lv : 20/75

HP : 249/249

MP : 192/192

Attack : 239

Defense : 178

Mana : 164

Speed：161

Rank：B-

Characteristic Skill：

〖Dragon Scale:Lv5〗〖God’s Voice:Lv4〗〖Gurisha Language:Lv3〗

〖Flight:Lv5〗〖Dragon Scale Powder:Lv4〗〖Dark Attribute:Lv–〗

〖Evil Dragon:Lv–〗〖Auto HP Recovery:Lv3〗〖Presence Sense:Lv2〗

Resistant Skill：

〖Physical Resistance:Lv4〗〖Fall Resistance:Lv5〗〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗

〖Poison Resistance:Lv5〗〖Loneliness Resistance:Lv6〗〖Magic Resistance:Lv3〗

〖Dark Attribute Resistance:Lv3〗〖Fire Attribute Resistance:Lv2〗〖Fear Resistance:Lv2〗

〖Oxygen Deficiency Resistance:Lv3〗〖Paralysis Resistance:Lv2〗

Normal Skill：

〖Roll:Lv6〗 〖Status Check:Lv5〗 〖Scorching Breath:Lv5〗

〖Whistle:Lv1〗 〖Dragon Punch:Lv3〗 〖Plague Breath:Lv3〗

〖Poison Fang:Lv3〗 〖Paralysis Claw:Lv3〗 〖Dragon Tail:Lv1〗

〖Roar:Lv1〗 〖Star Fall:Lv2〗 〖Nutcracker:Lv3〗

〖Human Transformation Technique:Lv3〗 〖Kamaitachi:Lv1〗 〖Neck Breaker:Lv2〗

Title Skill：

〖Son of the Dragon King:Lv–〗 〖Walking Egg:Lv–〗 〖Klutz:Lv4〗

〖Fool:Lv1〗 〖Infighter:Lv4〗 〖Pest Killer:Lv3〗

〖Liar:Lv2〗 〖Evasion King:Lv1〗 〖Spirit Relief:Lv5〗

〖Tiny Hero:Lv5〗 〖Path of Evil:Lv6〗 〖Disaster:Lv5〗

〖Chicken Runner:Lv2〗 〖Chef:Lv3〗 〖Mean King:Lv4〗

〖Guts:Lv2〗 〖Big Eater(Giant Killing):Lv1〗 〖Ceramic Craftsman:Lv4〗

〖Boss of the Crowd:Lv1〗 〖Laplace’s Interference Authority:Lv1〗

However, no matter how many times I see it my power really jumps up a lot compared to the last time I seen it.

[T.N: His lvl before slime battle is 19, but he doesn't check his status at all after he defeated the rock dragon, so his last stats that he see is at lvl 1]

From rank D I skipped the rank C and jump straight to rank B.
My attack power in particular rises a lot.
The value had break through the 200 points and leave it behind.
I can now clash head on against the Little Rock Dragon that I'm having trouble with previously.

I can't particularly see any skills that had decreased.
I know that I can be relieved for the time being.

If my〖Roll〗skill disappears, I don't think my heart can take it.
It's not an exaggeration to say that〖Roll〗-san is already my companion.
It's a skill that contains the memory of me and the black lizard after all.

The normal skill〖Nutcracker〗went up to Lv3, while the title skill〖Tiny Hero〗went up to Lv5.
My own Lv rises too.
I really want to see the experience value added when I defeated the slime.

I tried to remember the behavior of the slime that I seems to have forgotten after the long sleep.
Although there was no room to think carefully during the battle, I noticed a few things about that fellow.

It seems like sometimes it behaved like a human, talking about 『Skill』,『Numerical Value』and 『Increased Resistance』, almost like it knows about the existence of status.
The decisive point is that even though the fellow doesn't understand the danger of the black lizard, it immediately moved to steal the 〖Detoxification〗 skill from the black lizard as soon as it was poisoned.
[T.N: The human he mentioned here is basically the human from earth, talking about scientific things like that]

Among all of those enormous amount of skills that the fellow had, I think there was a skill like 〖Status Check〗.
By chance, did it also has 〖God's Voice〗?
Although it was hard for me to catch what it said a the last moment, I think I heard it mutters something like 『God』.

If I think about the character and behavior of the slime, seeing as how that good for nothing fellow treated that false god with respect…. Just what did it see in that guy?
[T.N: can't really translate this part well]

Did the slime also keeps the memory of its previous life the same as me?
However, when I check on that guy in the old times at the cave, I don't think he had 〖Status Check〗skill.
If it's not an ability that it was born with, could that thing obtain the skill by chance…
Considering what happens, I'm pretty sure about that.

Since the other side could also check my status, it should have known that I also have 〖God's Voice〗, but it doesn't seem like it have any intention to attempt to communicate to exchange information at all.
Perhaps〖God's Voice〗favors it, so it doesn't have to worry about information as all of it has been provided?
However, since I've already defeated it, I don't think I'll be able to check this speculation.
Everything that I could think of will be nothing but a speculation in the end.
How did it controls Dorz, why I can't read its status properly, all of this will remain a question.

Did the slime evolve into something evil because of the influence of〖God's Voice〗, which is possible if you think about what happens when it(God's Voice) shows its true characters.
What is its real purpose for taking part in all of this?

Though it did send me the message with that attitude, I doubt whether the other party really had a personality.
Seriously, who is that guy(God's Voice)?

【Characteristic Skill〖God's Voice:Lv4〗cannot give an explanation】

… is that like your favorite word?

Though it seems like it can give a systematic explanation, It's going to be a long time before it can give me an answer.
I've been rambling non-stop, but it's not going to do anything if I just rambling on by myself.

…well, for now I should think about how to proceed from now on.
If a same fellow like the slime came out, I should first find out whether it's friendly or not before I proceed to question it.

Anyway, right now I should give priority on investigating the place around here.
Mainly securing the base and food.
With my current build, it might be necessary to procure three times the normal amount of food. I've also getting really hungry because I've slept for too long.

The easy to hunt as well as delicious kind of monsters are always welcomed.

T.N: Next chapter seems short, so I might finish it faster.

P.S: Don’t believe my words

Chapter 98:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Well, not sure if this count as tomorrow, but whatever. Some part in the beginning of the translation are a bit hard to translate, but still fine for now. Anyway, here's ch98.

New Land

I begin to run using〖Roll〗along the sea of the new land, continuing for one hour.
The scenery around me is really strange.

On the left side I can only sea the sea all the way till the end, while on the right side is the naked earth full of sand.
Is it a special geology, or is it because of the bad air current from the sea resulting in no rain, there's no trees growing at all.
It became a desert even when it's so near the sea.
Even if there's a plant occasionally growing up, it looks just like those cactus one.

Even the cactus, it's grown a real think green hair-like needle, and it

looks like it’s crawling on the ground since it can’t stand its own weight.
It looks like a grown hairy fat caterpillar, giving it a really unpleasant feeling.
You might even mistook it as some kind of dark worm if you don’t see it carefully.

Even though I can see living creature here and there, the camel has three head with seaweed covering its body, there’s also a group of giant red ant forming a line, so it’s not really something that stirs my appetite frankly speaking.
[T.N: Not sure about the camel, might change later once I see the data sheet]

When I look at the sand-colored centipede which is four times longer than me, it really makes me want to just jump back into the sea.
Without the time to do anything, the other side seems to start running somewhere chasing after a monster looking like a leopard.

With short, innumerable foot, it fiercely move dispersing the sand nearby.
Although it’s possible to get away if I used〖Roll〗, if we compare the basic speed it’s definitely above me.

I wonder what rank is this large centipede?
I think it should be around rank B.
However I should not group this monster the same as the one from the forest.
Crap, I really want to go back to the forest real bad.

Currently, I should find a place that has edible looking creature and set up base there.
In this dry vacant land, there doesn't seem to be any place for me to hide my body from monsters at all.
I should dig up a hole somewhere and create the sleeping place there.

Furthermore, when I use〖Roll〗to search around, I managed to find a spectacle of rocks arranged together shaping a big Japanese Yen.
It's like a huge, 5 meter radius Japanese yen. Not just one or two, but more than ten are arranged in the surroundings.

I'm feeling goosebumps just from seeing this.
What the heck is this thing?
Pretty sure this is a nest of some nasty monsters.
Should I turn back?

I cancelled〖Roll〗to observe it, and seeing the rock inside the

circle, I understood that some kind of magic circle was drawn.
This thing, it's not the work of monsters but man.

When I twist my head around, I noticed that there's barely any monster found in the vicinity.
Is it some kind of talisman warding evil?

Among all of these rocks, some of them can be easily moved.
As its hard to avoid monsters here, is there a village protected beyond this rocks?

I noticed that I've been hoping to meet a human dwelling here, thus I shakes my head to remonstrate myself.
Currently, I am a monster.
Although I might look a bit cute as a baby dragon, my current appearance is completely that of the enemy of mankind。
If I see the explanation before the evolution,〖Evil Plague Dragon〗is the type that human really scared of.

Even if I didn't enter the village, it would be a huge panic just from being seen and the uproar might even destroy the lifestyle over there.
There's also the〖Dragon Scale Powder〗too.

Turning back, I used〖Roll〗to go back from where I came from.

I run towards the arranged rocks, cancelling〖Roll〗after I slightly neared it.

Regretfully, I really wanted to confirm even if it's only the appearance of the village.
If I can step on top of the magic formation, even if I can see the other side, there might not be an uproar.

Kicking the ground, I fly high above, turning my vision towards where a village is supposed to be.

Continuing land can be seen after the arrangement of rocks, and further ahead, high stone wall can be seen. Lots of buildings can be seen on the other side of the wall.

It should be more than 10 meters in height.
Is it so that no monster can go in?

There's also the magic rock formation too.

Since I'm only feeling a bit uncomfortable from it, there might be other monster that can get over it too.

Not just the height, but the area it covers are huge too.

This is no longer at the scale of a village.
It's a city.

On the other side of the high stone wall, I managed to caught a glimpse of a showy flag on the upper part of a building.
The inside seems to be very lively.
[T.N: I burst out laughing when one of my machine translate it as gay flag instead]

I get down on the ground, walking towards the opposite direction.
Looking at the vast extending empty land that will continue to expand in the future, I felt much lonelier than before.

…if it's like this, it would have been better if I hadn't seen it.
No no, what are you doing getting depressed for?
I had already decided to continue living a lonely life as a dragon.

〖Dragon Scale powder〗 should disappear depending on my next evolution.
As long as I continue raising 〖Tiny Hero〗 without getting depressed, I might be able to turn into a better race from now on.
Once I turn like that, it might even be possible for me to return to that forest again.

The〖Human Transformation Art〗skill has also level up as well.
Its Lv3 now. If I continue using it repeatedly, it might be possible for the appearance to be more humane.
My maximum MP also increased with my Lv up, so I can maintain it for a longer duration.

The MP consumption for〖Human Transformation Art〗is roughly around 1MP per second.
Because my current maximum value is 192, it would be empty in just a little over three minutes.
However if I continue to evolve, if I can increase my maximum MP to around 600, I can turn into human for 10 minutes.
Though I don't understand how accurate the real number really is, in case I managed to get〖Auto MP Regeneration〗like the slime, even if I don't raise my maximum MP, I should be able to increase the effective time considerably.

If it's 10 minutes, not only can I talk to traveler, it might even be possible for me to enter the village to see the situation.
While continuing doing that, it would be possible for me to know the circumstances of the other side after doing it for some times.

Alright, there's still hope.
For the future purpose, I need to increase my maximum MP as well

removing the evil dragon status.
Although I felt like I'm already on the straight path for evil dragon, I'll manage somehow…. I really want to believe that.
If there's 360,000 MP, I'll be able to turn human for 100 hours!
Don't give up, me!

T.N: Btw, there's this WN that I like that somehow stopped being translated with barely any updates. Seeing as the chapter is short and simple, as well as I'm really liking it, I thought about asking the translator about machine translating the raws whenever I'm free and then send him the translated copy for him to post. I posted about it on his website for almost a week with no reply(guess he's busy). I only wanted to help translating it with no intention of taking over the project, considering I myself translates only when I felt like it.

anyway the text above is just a rant, its still undecided whether I will do it or not

P.S: If I do start translating it, it wont disturb the translating schedule of this novel (actually it will, but since there's no schedule to begin with…)

Chapter 99:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Whenever a new monster appears, I'm always reminded about how bad the author's English naming sense is.

For The Sake Of Delicious Food

I return back to where I came from to leave the arranged rock's magic formation.
To make the base, as well as avoiding unnecessary trouble, I should make it far away from the city.
If I was carelessly discovered, they might even create a subjugation corps for me.

… However, foolishly setting up base here, is it okay?
Well, there should be plenty of people leaving the city.
If I build a house in a place that will be discovered by the humans, there's the possibility that they will get scared and attack in great numbers.

Should I dig a hole somewhere after I'm far enough?

However, if I do it badly, there's a chance that I'm going to be buried alive while I'm asleep.

To begin with, are my eyes even good in the dark?
If there's no Light Mushroom grown around here, I'm screwed.

If the cave and underground are useless, should I make my base somewhere high?
Though in the forest I could do it on the tree, but there's nothing here.

Well, while thinking about the roof on my head is good, should I focus on securing food for now?
Currently, one of the possible edible food is the three-head camel.
The appearance is a bit severe, but it's way better than the large centipede and the red ant which is no better than eating pile of sand.

Not to mention, there's that leopard being chased by the large centipede too.
Does it taste better than the three head camel?
…However, when I look at it before, that leopard-like monster seems to be at the bottom of the food chain here.
What the heck is wrong with this place?

That’s kind of like a message for me whether I should really settle down in a place like this.
This place is far more dangerous than the forest. Though it might be a good place to raise my Lv.
Well, I should get the rough idea once I check the status of the monster around here.

First of all would be the most noticeable cactus that looks like a hairy caterpillar.
Life here would be considerably easier if this thing is edible.
The thorns were also thin, having no effect on my scale.

Knowing there’s plant like the fly trap, I carefully approach while thinking there might be a chance that it’s a monster, and then I touch it.
The thorns bend, without sticking to my hand. Yep, it seems to be safe.

In flower language cactus means unpleasantness, something like a love that never blooms.
Although it has function of storing water preventing it from being dry, it’s still wisely can be related.
I think that there is a similar flower language in his world, I don’t think the flower language match with this fatty thing.
…However, when I can’t even remember my name and face, why can I remember this trivial thing?

Do I really have a previous life?

I pull my hand that touched the cactus, swinging it diagonally, cutting down the lower part.
With the sharp cut, the cactus part falls on the ground.

From the section, it seems like some kind of white liquid is spilling out.
Inside the liquid, some kind of seeds seems to be mixed too.
Surprisingly I might be able to eat this thing.
First of all should I use the〖Status Check〗?

【〖Cactous-Tallpupae:Value C〗】
[T.N: カクトゥス・トゥルプーパ(kakutousu Tourupuupa), no idea what it is, but as usual I'm not really fond of author's naming sense]
【A type of plant that blooms on a special ground. On the ground that this plant blooms. Other plant will not grow up】
【Can absorb water, also has the ability the save the water indefinitely. Therefore, it will wither when it rains everyday.】
【For the fat appearance, there is a myth that the plant is the body of the baby of god. Cactous Tourpuper seems to be the unborn child full of thorn】
【Due to its characteristic, it usually grows on dry ground, in which the the moisture of〖Cactous Tourpuper〗are often found useful】
【Full of nutrients, as well as strong sweet taste. however , because it will wither in a few days once it separates from the ground, it's not

suitable for peddling】

What the heck, this thing is totally edible.
Against the me who already thinking of delicious ways to cook the centipede, there's this cold feeling. No, it seems like I was saved with this.

Or rather, is it fine for a dragon to eat cactus?
Although I care about the nutrients, I don't want my next evolution to go crazy because of this.
Well, it seems to be a valuable water source for the time being, should I fill my belly full?
Although there is the sea, the water is impossible to drink.

I put my hand on the rugged cactus, putting my teeth at the section and drinks the contents.
It felt like pineapple juice thinned with water, as well as some aloe vera added to it, not to mention there's no sticky feeling to it.
This is bad, it's a taste that makes me unable to live without it.

Once I've eaten it, my hunger increases.
The starvation seems to have stopped momentarily before, but now that my appetite had awakens, it seems to be shouting from the bottom of my stomach.
I haven't been able to eat anything for a while now.

Since its troublesome to draw out the insides, I just bite the cactus's thick skin to get it.
The thorn keeps hurting my gums, but I continue chewing on it without care to tear it off.
Yep, the skin is unexpectedly edible too. Though the humans will die if they copy me.

For the time being I eat up all of the ones that are scattering in the area.

No, I keep on eating.
But after all, it's still just a desert.
Meat is necessary.
Should I chase after the leopard that the large centipede also chase?

While I was thinking about such thing, a pile of sand seems to start moving.
What, is it a monster?
Since the pile of sand seems to be on the size of my hand, it should be a considerably small monster.
However when I think about it, here's also the possibility of it having some kind of strange poison.

I thought whether I should do the preemptive strike with〖Scorching Breath〗,but for the time being it's necessary for me to collect the information about the living thing here, thus I decided to fly backwards to take some distance.
I won't be able to look at the status if it turns into charcoal after all.

I only prepared the breath attack for when it springs up.
I should be able to see where it came from even if it came at me with unbelievable speed.

The pile of sand collapses, something sand-colored pop out its head from the inside.

"Pefu""

It's a strangely long-eared, desert rabbit.
There's no neck with round body.
It shook its head, confirming the surroundings.
However, because of its narrow view, it can only see at the range of 120 degrees.

Since it pops its head on the opposite direction from me, it doesn't seems to have noticed me yet.
I breath a sigh of relief and crawl on the sand.

“Pefu’pefu’!”

It shakes its body while barking in a peculiar voice, dropping the sands.

T.N: Well, next would be chapter 100. No idea what to do to celebrate it. Maybe an early April fool special?

Chapter 100:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: CHAPTER 100! Wow, can't believe we've gotten this far. Well, considering I start translating at around ch50, I guess 'HAPPY 50th CHAPTERS TRANSLATED FOR ME!" would be more appropriate for me myself(not really since other guys also took over at some chapters). Kind of surprising how it all started when I was actually just correcting the grammar error on one of the chapters Moth translated, how the hell did it turns into me being among one of the people translating after that, I have no idea at all. So you can say if Moth decided not to translate this one, I guess I wont be here too(So u better start virtually kissing his face over the internet right now). Moth started this by all himself using only google docs at that time since we have no idea how to make a website. One thing led to another as more people starts to join and somehow we got this lovely site(I think I should thank Armocalypsis for that?). One thing I can say is that its a bumpy ride, but an enjoyable one nonetheless

Anyways actually I have no idea how to celebrate ch100 as this is my first, so I was just think of doing a 6 months early APRIL FOOL prank like the one this year(those of you who stayed during the google docs days should know what we did this year) but I guess since some people suggest doing multiple release I'll do that. Chapter 100 should have been poster 2 days ago actually but since I decided to do it in batches I translated 4 chapter in around 6 hours nonstop, which I fainted right after that, so another day wasted.

Anyway here’s chapter 100 and do expect more chapters coming out today.

Ball Rabbit

What appeared in front of me, was something the size of a softball.
… what the kind of rabbit is this?

The body is round, with the hands and feet can’t be seen inside the hairy ball.
It approaches the piece of cactus while strangely rubbing its long ear that’s dragging on the ground.
Its round tail also swings left and right af if to match the movements.

It seems to be asleep while hiding under the sand, and the sweet fragrant of the cactus seems to wake it up.
Well, considering it’s such a harmless monster, getting to eat such a plant is pretty rare.
Because the plant is fully covered with the thorn, there’s no way such a small body will be able to tear it.
Does it usually hide beside a cactus while other monster ate and tear the plant?

For such a creature, its caution level is way too light.

For the time being, let’s confirm its status.

Race：Palmtop Ball Rabbit

Status：Normal

Lv　：2/5

HP　：4/4

MP　：3/3

Attack：1

Defense：2

Magic：2

Speed：2

Rank：F-

Characteristic Skill：

〖Hiding:Lv1〗

Resistance Skill：

〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗

Normal Skill:

〖Dig:Lv1〗 〖Light:Lv1〗

〖Playing Dead:Lv1〗

Title Skill:

〖Idol of the Desert:Lv1〗 〖Kin Eater:Lv1〗

[T.N: the kanji “玉兎” translates to “Tamausagi”, tama directly meaning ball, but the kanji for the tama is also the one for jade, meaning Jade Rabbit is also plausible. However, as much as I want to call it Jade Rabbit, there’s none of the characteristic of jade at all for this rabbit. It is round like a ball though, so yeah. I’ll stick with ball for now.]

Uwa… its been a long time since I last seen this kind of status. How was it possible for it to be living in the desert that looks like the demon’s lair?

You can dig a hole even without the〖Dig〗skill.
〖Light〗is pretty useless as a mean to attack.
There’s no use in〖Playing Dead〗, as they’ll just pick you up to

eat.

Well, it's that huh.
Such a small thing will never be able to fill the stomach.

It brings its face close the contents of the cactus that has dropped on the ground, and begins to eat by licking it.
This guy too, it seems to have〖Hunger Resistance〗.
Not to mention even raising it to Lv4, it seems to have suffered a considerable amount of starvation to live.

The Lv won't go up if you don't fight, so it's pretty hard when you're at the bottom of the food chain.
It's the same when I was just born into this world too, If I chose to run instead of fighting the dark worm, it's possible that I might still be an egg by now.
When it's like that, I would probably keep on increasing
my〖Hunger Resistance〗just like this rabbit.

… However, its Lv still goes up.
Just what did this fellow beat?
It seems like it had some kind of unpleasant skill, did this fellow eat its own kind after losing to starvation?

… It got a cute appearance, but it seems like it has gone through its own share of trouble.
Well, it can't be helped once you're desperate right?

Although I do felt like eating right now, I really felt guilty when I see its face…
Not to mention seeing its round belly, would you be able to do it?

Does it has low caution level, or does it went crazy because of the empty stomach, but it seems like it haven't noticed me at all who's standing behind it.
It's possible that it's been living quite well till now.

After stuffing its cheek full, it starts swallowing the cactus, finally exhaling a satisfied breath.
Finally after filling its stomach it finally felt my presence, and with a slight shiver, it looks back towards me.
My eyes matched with the Ball Rabbit.

"Hepuu!?"

The Ball Rabbit raises a small cry, as it digs up a hole and hides itself under the sand.
Digging a hole… or rather, it just covered its body with sand. The

butt is completely out.
I have no idea how many times I ask this, but how the heck is this kid able to survive?

After observing the swelling pile of sand for a while, I began to walk in the opposite direction.
I have no intention of doing anything to that Ball Rabbit.
How to say it, it's the feeling of wanting it to work hard and survive.
If such a monster pile up the experience one at a time, it will evolve someday.
I really want to see the evolution system sometime.

However, the feeling of wanting to devour it that should be growing inside me somehow doesn't happen.
It somehow triggered my desire to protect it instead.
No, but, is it because it's small?
I feel like I would be able to jump at it without reserve if it's bigger.

Or rather, when you think about something absolutely delicious, it should be the fat one.
I could also raise it like a farmer.
I should serve the gross looking monster to the Ball Rabbit, until it became totally fat…but somehow, I don't know if I would be able to eat it once I become more attached to the fatty one.

After I walked a few more steps, I heard a rustling sounds from the back.
Oi oi, be patience will you?
It's only been five seconds from when I turned my back.

Rustle, rustle rustle, rustle rustle rustle.

… this, it's not the sound of a rabbit huh?

I turned around.
A scorpion the size of a medium-sized dog can be seen approaching the Ball Rabbit.
Although I though how it suddenly appeared, when I trace where it moved, I was able to confirm that there's a hollow in the sand.
Does this guy also digs a hole to hide itself? How careless can you be, me?

For now, shall I confirm the monster's status?

【〖Baby Scorpion〗:Rank E+ Monster】
【Hiding by covering its body in the sand, it's an assassin of the desert who aims for the careless prey by stabbing them with poison stinger.】
【Though it evolved into a smaller body after evolution, it excels at

aiming at the weak spot after being able to hide it's body from powerful enemy】

E rank huh, so it should be around the same as the Gray Wolf.
Or rather, yeah. The strong one hiding aiming for the week, could you not do it now?
What a timing.
[T.N: The second paragraph is not really that accurate. That's my best guess]

You should have just leave.
Or rather, if I don't get involved, it could have been a funny story.

Me in particular, have no intention of eating the scorpion.
The surface seems hard, I'm not really into eating bug-like thing, and there's the poison too.

Because I already had the Ball Rabbit, I don't want to eat the scorpion.
Yet, is it presumptuous of me to interfere with the desperate hunting of other creatures?

However, before I noticed it, my body involuntarily moved.
I bend my body and approaches, abruptly swing down my arm. A

small sound escalated,
My claw easily goes through the back of the shell and sticks to the sand, fixing the scorpion in place.
The hand and feet of the scorpion trembled without power, and stopped before long.

【Because the rank difference is too much, the experience value can't be obtained.】

…ooh, first time I'm seeing this kind of message.
Despite beating such a low rank, I'm B rank after all. Is there such a thing too?
Although I had thought that the obtainable experience value would be low, were they reduced with the rank difference?

However, I can neither turn it into experience value nor turn it into food, this is literally a useless killing.
Just like when I throw the vase turtle down the cliff, there's a slight sense of guilt.

Although I might get affected by the poison status, should I endure and eat it? If lucky I might resist it.
Lets at least do a proper burial.

As I finished the Baby Scorpion, the Ball Rabbit which crawls out of the sand pile to run away stops moving, quietly staring at me.

“Pefu”"

The Ball Rabbit approaches me while dragging its ear which hung down restlessly.
It seems to have recognized that I had helped it.

Since traveling alone is lonely, should I take it with me since it’s special?
No, however, I don’t have any confidence that I can protect this fellow…

If I took it, I will protect it.
However, not just my action will be largely limited, its going to be hard if it died after I became attached to it.
These two point is really critical.
Not to mention there’s〖Dragon Scale powder〗too.

…However if I leave it, it will probably be eaten for real this time.

While I’m worried about what I should do, I remember the skill of

the Ball Rabbit, 〖Dig〗.
If the Ball Rabbit evolves, won't it be possible for it to dig underground to set up the base?

If that is the case, one of the difficult point of making underground base has been removed.
If I raise the Lv of the Ball Rabbit and evolve it, it should be satisfied of the help that allows it to live in this desert.
In return, I will have the evolved moon rabbit dig my base.

If this goes well, before the effect of 〖Dragon Scale Powder〗 take place, we should be able to cleanly go the separate ways after benefiting each other.

…If the sign of sickness starts to appear, we will separate in the middle, but I don't know what will happen if I don't try it.
Thinking about the people who had been affected by the 〖Dragon Scale powder〗 so far, I think that the effect should be considerably slow…. It might be my desire to investigate this.

I have only used the 〖Plague breath〗 once, all the time during my journey.
This time I won't use it even once.
Although I don't want to keep on having this unpleasant feeling, I want to avoid it at all cost.

T.N:Chapter 101 incoming

/ TOC /

Chapter 101:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: 2 down, two more to go

Jade Rabbit's Evolution Plan

I crushed the shell of the scorpion which I defeated before with my mouth.
It somehow taste like a dry lobster.
It's hard and bitter.

It doesn't taste so good huh, this thing.
Although it had poison, the skill Lv is not that high, as it's only to the extent that felt numb a bit.
My resistance didn't go up either. It seems like I now know that I can eat poison-related thing.

I safely eat the scorpion, spitting the shell shard on the ground.
Thanks for the treat.

Although the taste is not that good, it fills my stomach for the time being.
Its far from delicious, but I think it could be a valuable experience.
Who knows, perhaps even the ants might be soft once I extract it from the shell.
Although you're going to need poison resistance, the black lizard might eat this with delight.

I advanced through the desert while putting the Ball Rabbit on top of my head.

Although it would really saves me from all the troubles if there's a cave ahead, looking at the surrounding area I don't think I should expect much.
If I put the Ball Rabbit to dig it should be able to build a base of considerable size.

"Pefu""

The Ball Rabbit moves restlessly on top of my head.
It's a bit ticklish.

Although I really want to see the〖Light〗skill, words can't get through.

Let's try taking it to the dark place later.
It might instinctively use it once it goes into the dark place.
[T.N: Definitely doesn't sound creepy at all, even for a dragon]

However, even though I helped it once, this fellow really trust me too easily.
There's no way I would be able to calmly ride on top of someone 100 times bigger than me.
Even a Chihuahua is not that tame.

I travel carefully through the desert.
If I dropped it, it will definitely die.
It only has 5HP after all.

Even if I want to evolve the Ball Rabbit, what should it defeat?
As it Lv will improve even if it defeat anything aside from F rank, it's limited to what the Ball Rabbit can deal the finishing blow.

Is the scorpion from a while ago just right?
No, however…..that guy, it would never appear if it noticed I am there.
Although I don't know the chance if I use the Ball Rabbit as a bait, it might feel intimidated if we both came together…

My〖Presence Detection〗caught something.
It's just that, their presence is very thin.
Perhaps they're buried underground. Lets roast them a little.
[T.N: not too sure about this paragraph]

I lay down my body by bringing my stomach and chin down to the ground.

"Pefuu?"

Hearing the Ball Rabbit's voice on my head, I decided not to drag this on any longer.

I inhaled deeply, then roars aiming towards the ground.

"GuruoGAAAAAAAAAAA'!"

The sound vibrates with the sands splashing around.

【The Lv of Normal Skill〖Roar〗went up from 1 to 2】

Perhaps they were scared of my voice, here and there, piles of sands

burst and lots of monsters dash out.
From human sized bugs, to the mole the size of a dog.
There's around 30 of them, all are only monsters between F to E+.
Aside from that stupidly huge centipede, there's really not that much of a great difference between this desert and the forest huh.

I go to the nearest one, the same scorpion like the previous one.
I chase after it with room to spare for more speed, and put my claws on its tail to seal its movement.
Using the〖Paralysis Claw〗I lightly graze it.
I crushed its scissors, tears the foots, and split the shell at its back.
Although the scorpion violently struggles at first, its movements gradually becomes weak.
Sorry, scorpion. Please let us eat you properly.

Race : Baby Scorpion

Status : Paralyzed(Big)

Lv : 6/22

HP : 4/30

MP : 8/15

Alright, it should be fine now that it's paralyzed.
This guy also had the skill〖Poison Fang〗, 〖Poison Claw〗 and〖Poison Scissors〗.
As I've already crushed its scissors, fang and tail, there's no means for it to counter attack.
If I let the Ball Rabbit attack it, and let it stop if I see that the paralyzed status of the scorpion is almost removed, it should be able to safely earn experience value.

I put the Ball Rabbit on my palm and slowly lowers it to the ground.
The Ball Rabbit seems speechless, continuously looking at the scorpion and me.
It seems like it's unable to understand the situation.

Please attack quick.

When I rush it with my eyes, the Ball Rabbit timidly approaches the scorpion.
As usual, it rubs the ears that hung down on the ground.
I wonder if it's safe. Will it be okay with seeing blood?

The Ball Rabbit tackles the scorpion.

Race : Baby Scorpion

Status : Paralyzed(Big)

Lv : 6/22

HP : 4/30

MP : 8/15

Uwa, not even 1HP decreased….
Between Lv2 F rank and Lv6 E rank, is there a way to overcome that difference?

The Ball Rabbit continuously tackles
It's okay, do your best, keep going!

Furthermore, it seems like it hurt itself again.
A good hit! Now, that's a good hit!

Finally, it treats its longs ears like a whip, lashing it towards the scorpion.
It can do things like this too!? Awesome!
Oh, it hit the part that I had crushed, that should be effective against the scorpion, maybe.

After continuously hitting the scorpion, it looks up to me.
Did you get tired after moving too much? Its breath was haggard while it looks at me.
It seems to think that all that it did was useless.

The scorpion's HP, not even 1 had decreased.
With this, even if I kill it, it doesn't seems like the Ball Rabbit will gain any exp.

I use my eye to urge it to try a little harder.
The Ball Rabbit seems reluctant, but it faced the scorpion again.

"Puhee'!"

A small fireball the size of a rice grain appears.
The fireball turns round and round surrounding the Ball Rabbit.
Is that the〖Light〗skill?
If it can be used for a long time, it will be able to act like a lamp like the Light Mushroom in the forest.

After the fireball spins around the Ball Rabbit 3 times, it flies towards the scorpion.
It pops and spread with a light tone, searing a part of the scorpions

shell.

It went through!
The scorpion's HP decreased by 1.
It will be able to knock it down if f it can shoot four more…. though
I thought that, the Ball Rabbit had become tired and crouched in its place.
It seemed like it had spent all of its MP with that one blow. Since its F rank, there's no other way huh?

The paralysis seems like it's going to be removed, as the scorpion slightly moved its body.
I crushed its head with my claws.

【Because of the high difference in rank, the experience value cannot be obtained】

For me that's a good thing, as I'm fine if it all goes to the Ball Rabbit.
It's good if I can keep doing this until it can evolve.

T.N:Chapter 102 incoming

Chapter 102:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: 3 down, 1 more to go

Big Eater

Now then, first let’s confirm whether the Lv of Ball Rabbit increase or not.
If the Lv becomes maximum with this, let’s quickly proceed with the evolution
[T.N: Not so sure about the second line]

Race : Palmtop Ball Rabbit

Status : Normal

Lv : 5/5(MAX)

HP : 5/7

MP : 0/6

Attack : 2

Defense : 3

Magic : 5

Speed : 3

Rank：F-

Characteristic Skill：

〖Hide:Lv1〗

Resistance Skill：

〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗

Normal Skill：

〖Dig:Lv1〗 〖Light:Lv2〗

〖Feigning Death:Lv1〗 〖Wild Whip Dance:Lv1〗

Title Skill：

〖Idol of the Desert:Lv1〗 〖Kin Eater:Lv1〗

〖Lv Up Parasite:Lv1〗

Oooh, it really goes up.
The level of the〖Light〗skill goes up too huh?

The〖Wild Whip Dance〗skill was added too.
…though this is good and all, why are you moving your ears like that?[T.N: Not sure about this]
Can you fight with this skill?

…well, even if I assume it’s all good, some strange title skill had been added.
This〖Lv Up Parasite〗…. perhaps, it refers to that kind of useless person?

Does it give any penalty?
However if it helps, I'll keep on raising its Lv.

The Ball Rabbit stretches its back, it drags its body and ears facing the scorpion.
As I'm wondering what it's going to do, the Ball Rabbit widely open its mouth, biting the scorpion.

Since it moves a lot and used a skill, it seems like it became hungry.
I had no time to stop it.
Although the tooth of the Ball Rabbit is unable to eat through the scorpion's shell, it seems like it's sucking the meat of the scorpion from the cut that I made with my claw.

Although I was dumbfounded for an instant, I quickly lifted the corpse of the scorpion with my claws, and throws it far away.

"Pefu'!?"

The Ball Rabbit chased the scorpion with its eyes, its gaze dropped to the ground looking disappointed.
No, it's because that guy is a poison carrier!
If you got poisoned you'll die for sure with that kind of HP.

Since its been having a long experience of starvation, it seems like it doesn't have any resistance when seeing food.
Its different from the Black Lizard's bad eating habit that will eat anything.

Did it get poisoned?
Lets confirm it for the time being.

Race：Palmtop Ball Rabbit

Status：Poisoned(Small)

Lv　：5/5(MAX)

HP　：5/7

MP　：0/6

I told you you'll get poisoned!

"Befuu'!"

When the Ball Rabbit cried, it vomits the piece of meat along with its body fluids.
I pat the back of the Ball Rabbit while being careful not to stab it with my claws.

Well, it's not a very strong poison…and it only ate a small amount, there shouldn't be any problem if it managed to vomit out all of it.
You should resist it. That's how I lived up till now, with spirit.

Once the poison settle down, in exchange of 2HP, the Ball Rabbit obtained〖Poison Resistance〗.
I case of this fellow, even 2HP is deadly.
There's only 3HP remaining.

I was made to think, that it slightly becomes easier for me once I learn healing magic…
It should be good if my next evolution specialized in healing magic.
The amount of MP needed is large if I want to stay human for a long time, so I need the recovery type. My target is decided.

A strange dragon that specialized in healing. I want to think like that.

Although I really want to evolve immediately, I suppress my desire for now.
It seems to be very tired, as it's lying on the ground.

Since both HP and MP are almost empty, you should have evolved earlier.
Even though it's already LvMAX, why didn't you evolve?

With a "guu" sound, I heard its small belly rumbling.
It should have filled its belly with the cactus from a while ago, it's empty again already….
Can't be helped, should I feed this fellow something first?

Putting the Ball Rabbit on my head, I returns the the place with the cactus from a while ago.
It seems to be easy to eat after I cut the cactus and scatter it around the area.

Since before this there's only my leftover,it shouldn't have been able to fully eat.
I wouldn't have know that its appetite really doesn't match the tiny figure.

Confirming my expectation, the Ball Rabbit eat the whole content of the cactus that I cut.
Didn't you eat too much?
W-well, it can't be helped.
Its an F- rank monster with〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗after all.
With the 'Kin Eater' as well, it seems like it's been living a hard life.
While it's eating, it should know of what can and can't be eaten.

I heard that pigs has such a habit.

In the end, the Ball Rabbit eat all of the one that I cut.
You serious? Or rather, didn't your figure becomes bigger? Just how much did you eat?
Well, it should be satisfied with this.

The Ball Rabbit drags its body and ears and stops beside me.

"Pefu'! Pefu'!"

….though it seems to be asking something from me, could it be that you still want to eat?
Will more cactus really fit such a small body?

Should I really let it eat more?
Should I let it stops here? Will you be able to walk by yourself?

Although it had the title skill 〖Idol of the Desert, I don't know if there's any idol who eats cactus and scatters it everywhere.
Its at the level where the blog is going to get flamed.

While I'm feeling uneasy in various ways,I cut the cactus in pieces.
The Ball Rabbit devours it one after another.
It's amazing, with how much this fellow can obviously eat. It's like the whole body is made out of a belly. Does it know space magic?

So once again, will the Ball rabbit keep on eating, or will it try again?
[T.N: Not sure about this line]

T.N: Next is the last one for the batch release

Chapter 103:

Translator: Drakuro

T.N: Welp, last chapter of the mass release. Anyway, I think this is a good time to take a break for a while, as I have a final year project I need to finish(which I should have done 6 months ago) and its really important that I managed to finish it by the end of next week. So wish me luck guys, as the faster I finish means the faster I could get back to doing this(if I feel like it)

P.S: To all the other translator and editor, I'm doing role call at the docs page, so I hope you guys can respond to see which one of you are still here

---

Ball Rabbit's Evolution

After the Ball Rabbit finished eating, its size increased to that almost twice bigger.
It ate at least 5 times the current size. Seriously, just what is this fellow made of?

While the Ball Rabbit ate, I crouch on the ground, laying there.
My big mouth makes a large "fuaa" sound, yawning with all my might.

At that moment, the body of the Ball Rabbit suddenly expands rapidly.
The Ball Rabbit which was the size of a softball, has rapidly grown

to the size of a watermelon.
Oi oi this fellow, it finally evolved.
I'll confirm its status at once.

Race：Small Ball Rabbit
[T.N:the raw is "小玉兎", where the "小" refers to "small". However its different words fo "small" from the one used for the dragon's evolution path mentioned in ch14 from the previous translation group: which is "プチ(puchi)", something like petit. Just a little info I need to add]

Status：Normal

Lv　：1/12

HP　：3/10

MP　：0/6

Attack：3

Defense：4

Magic：6

Speed：4

Rank：E-

Characteristic Skill：

〖Hide:Lv1〗〖Food Reproduction:Lv1〗

Resistance Skill：

〖Hunger Resistance:Lv4〗 〖Poison Resistance:Lv1〗

〖Overeating Resistance:Lv1〗

Normal Skill：

〖Dig:Lv2〗 〖Light:Lv2〗 〖Feigning Death:Lv1〗

〖Wild Whip Dance:Lv1〗 〖Swallow:Lv1〗 〖Internal Storage Space:Lv1〗

〖Charm:Lv1〗

Title Skill：

〖Idol of the Desert:Lv2〗 〖Kin Eater:Lv1〗 〖Lv Up Parasite:Lv1〗

〖Big Eater:Lv2〗

…somehow, wasn't food-related skills increased?
As I thought I fed this fellow a bit too much..

Even the title skill〖Big Eater〗had increased to Lv2.
And what the heck is〖Food Reproduction〗?
Or rather, what the heck is this〖Overeating Resistance〗? Do you mean to say, your stomach won't feel any pain once you've eaten too much?
Since you don't need to endure it anymore you'll eat as much as you can?

This Small Ball Rabbit,just how useful is it I wonder.(T.N:Not sure about this line)

Since its in the E rank, I don't think its possible to make it evolve in one go again.

As for the effect of the〖Dragon Scale Powder〗, I don't know how long it can last.
Is it alright since I folded the wings?
Still…. Dragon Scale Powder, it's at Lv4 now…. Would it really be okay for me to have an optimistic view?
The next enemy, should I use the〖Plague Breath〗?

After the Ball Rabbit stretches its body, it looks at me.
Just when I thought our eyes me, at the next moment, it moves its eyes towards the cactus.
Then it turns its line of vision to me again.

… Could it be, this fellow still wants to eat?
Oh well, I'll serve you till you're satisfied. Although it's not much work to prepare it, it's still annoying.

When I cut the cactus with my claws, the Ball Rabbit consumes the insides and spits the skin ,
As expected, since it ate so much since a while ago, with a leaked "Puho" breath, it stops eating.

It seems like the Ball Rabbit had grown, as it seems to know where it should stop.
If it grows any bigger, the procurement of food will definitely becomes difficult.

Now that I remembers, it has the〖Food Reproduction〗skill.
Maybe it had recovered by now.

Race：Small Ball Rabbit

Status：Normal

Lv　：1/12

HP　：8/10

MP　：0/6

Uwa, although I expected it it's still scary.
Can the thing it consumed be turned into HP?

If I think about it, it's like a degraded version of〖Automatic HP Recovery〗, so it should be considered as excellent for an E rank monster to have a mean for recovery.
For me too, I feel considerably relieved.
It seems worthy having the〖Overeating Resistance〗which allows it to eat without stopping.

I put the Ball Rabbit on top of my head and walk through the desert.
Since I'm with the Ball Rabbit, my speed has decreased since I can't use〖Roll〗. If I use that to search, I feel like I would have been able to find some cave or something like that.

Aah, my body starts to ache.
As I slowly walks on the clear surface, my body starts itching to use〖Roll〗.
I can roll around any obstacle on the ground, and as I got pretty good at doing a little mountain jump, it felt really nice.

Suppress it, me. Suppress it.
It's like I'm having some kind of withdrawal syndrome.

In the end, it seems like I still can't find a place to make a base even after the day grew darker.
The Ball Rabbit is getting sleepy. Should we take a rest for now?

I put the Ball Rabbit down from my head.
Once the Ball Rabbit got off the ground, it immediately digs a hole and buried itself.
Because it seems like a fat pile of sand, it will definitely be found out by starving monster huh…this fellow.

I cover the sand pile with my body, and closed my eyes.
It's like the Ball Rabbit is being swallowed when I lay like this, it really shouldn't look like that.

…However, sleeping in the open like this, somehow I can't settle down.
I try to calm my minds by all means.
But I think about the possibility of being attacked while I sleep, there's no way I could do that.(T.N:This line is not that accurate)
I'll definitely die if the large centipede comes while I was in deep sleep.
I will absolutely fight back though. But first I'll grab the Ball Rabbit and fly to run away.

When I think of it this way, I seems to have realized just how comfortable my life at the forest was.
There's a cave where I can slowly rest on the fur spread on the floor, there's also dried meat as well as other outside food.

There’s also my hobby of making pottery, and I even planned to enlarge the cave more.
And above all else, there’s the Black Lizard as well as those Red Monkeys….

No, it can’t be helped.
Let’s stop thinking about this.
According to the evolution path, I should be able to suppress the〖Dragon Scale Powder〗.
Once I managed to do that, I’ll slowly returns to the forest.

T.N: The rabbit is cute and all, but there should be another heroin appearing for this desert arc(a bit of spoiler, but whatever). Not for a while though(around 10 chapters I think). So you have to ponder about that for a while since I’ll be taking a break for some time. (*evil laugh*)

P.S: About the other novel I’m planning to help translating, it seems like the translator still hasn’t replied my comments and messages yet. So that plan would be put on hold for a while.

/ TOC / Next